

Book 3, Chapter 4

Wall Family

(Revised and Expanded)

The Wall family is connected to the Covington family through the marriage of Nancy Wall to John Covington on 26 July 1770¹ as his second wife. The Covington family is then connected to the Gathings family [Chapter 2] through the marriage of Martha Wall Covington to James J. Gathings on 5 April 1838.² Their daughters, Mattie (Martha Wall Texanna) and Emma Davis Gathings, *both* married James McCown [Chapter 1].

NOTE TO THE READER: *The following Wall family lineage is purely speculation!* There is no doubt in my mind that we are descended from the Wall family of southern Virginia. Our problem is just how we are descended. Almost every Covington family author asserts that John Covington [Chapter 3] of Richmond County, North Carolina, married Nancy Wall, and it is from her that we are descended. Many of the ensuing generations of the Covingtons used “Wall” and “Poythress” (a Wall family maternal branch) as middle names. We know from the Covington family history that Nancy Wall had at least two brothers in North Carolina: John and William Wall. John Covington married Nancy Wall on 26 July 1770,³ and she bore him nine children over the next dozen or so years, probably indicating that she could have been born between about 1740 and 1750. Her brothers were supposedly born about 1744 and 1746. From this sparse information, we can deduce that her parents were married about 1743, and further deduce that they were born between about 1715 and 1725.

One source⁴ has asserted that Nancy’s father and mother were John Wall of Brunswick County, Virginia⁵ and Ann Poythress, and that they moved from Virginia to Anson County, North Carolina, about 1750. So far I have found no records in Anson or Richmond County, North Carolina, referring to the senior John Wall.

Others have tried to deal with this dilemma before me. No one has yet been able to prove the exact Wall lineage, nor have they been able to prove the Poythress connection. The following excerpts from an earlier author’s attempts show the dilemma as well as providing us with some useful information and circumstantial evidence.



“The only know reference to the specific county from which John Wall I came is in excerpts from two letters written in 1926 by Mial Wall of Herando, Mississippi. In a letter of 13 March 1926, he said:

“My great grandfather John Wall and his brother William, according to my records, were the sons of John Wall and were both born in what is now Greenville County, Va., then Prince George County, and removed from there with their father to Anson County (now Richmond County), North Carolina, somewhere between 1745 and 1760. The original Wall in America, again according to my record, was John Wall, who owned a plantation at Weyanoke, on the Southside of the James River, then known as Charles City County, in 1639.”

“On 24 March 1926 he wrote:

“My great-great grandfather John Wall Sr. removed from Greensville County, Va., about the yr. 1745 and settled on the banks of the Pee Dee river about 4 miles from the town of Rockingham, N.C. ... acquired large tracts of land there, and beyond a record of frequent visits by him, and my great-grandfather John Wall Jr. To Virginia relatives I have no data as to the further history of the Va. Family. We still have a host of relatives living in and around Rockingham and Wadesboro, N.C. and I visited there last spring.”⁶

“All attempts to validate the story that John Wall I’s^a mother was Ann Poythress have failed. However, the persistence of that name through successive generations of the Wall family lends some support to the legend of a Wall-Poythress connection. Since some of the Poythresses are reputed to be direct descendants of Pocahontas⁷ it seems reasonable to assume that it might be through that line that the Walls claim their connection with the famed Indian maiden. Walter Ashe Wall came across an item in an 1800 newspaper⁸ that may not have significance in this regard but it is amusing.

“A descendant of the Princess Pocahunta is now living in this state, the descendant of Mr. John Wall, a comedian who married into the royal Indian family. Mr. Wall often gives as a reason why he pursues the life of an itinerant Player, that the number of Visitants, whom curiosity drew to see his wife, put him to a greater expence than his finances could support. The present young Princess performed on the stage in Edenton about two years ago, under the name of Miss Pocahunta Wall!”

[Comment: This is the stuff of legends! The only connection the Wall family has to Pocahontas is through marriage, if, indeed, even this is true — see Chapter 5. *No Poythress can claim to be descended from Pocahontas!*]

“Probably of greater significance is correspondence that Walter Ashe Wall had in 1953 with Mr. Richard Dunn of Richmond, Virginia. Mr. Dunn wrote:

“From 1725 to 1949 Joshua Poythress I and his descendants owned the Flower de Hundred plantation in Prince George County, Virginia. On 18 July 1952, I gave to the Archives Division, Virginia State Library, a copy of the will, dated 17 January 1739, of Joshua Poythress I of Flower de Hundred which I had found among the papers of my late father, Dr. William Wilcox Dunn (1870-1952) who was the last descendant of Joshua Poythress to own Flower de Hundred.

“From your viewpoint, the interesting thing about the copy of the Will of Joshua Poythress I is that it was introduced as evidence in the suit of Wall against Poythress as is clearly shown by the following wording which was inscribed on the back of the will:

“Will (copy) of Joshua Poythress Wall vs. Poythress’ ...

“Also following excerpt from the will of Joshua Poythress I establishes the fact that as of 17 January 1739 he had an unmarried daughter named Ann Poythress — ‘the remainder of my estate I give and devise to my loving wife and to my sons Joshua Poythress and William Poythress and to my daughters Ann Poythress, Elizabeth Poythress and Mary Poythress to be equally divided between them when my son Joshua Poythress shall come to age.’

“From the above, it would seem to me that Ann Poythress, daughter of Joshua Poythress I of Flower de Hundred, married John Wall after the death of her father and being dissatisfied with the division of her father’s estate brought suit against his executors.”⁹

❧

If all our speculations are true, then our task is to find a John Wall of Brunswick County, who married an Ann Poythress about 1740, and who was born between 1700 and 1720. The fact

^a This is a reference to the son of the John Wall who moved from Virginia to South and North Carolina.

that I have found such a pair, as documented below, *does not prove a thing!* But from these scant beginnings I have managed to build a trail of circumstantial evidence that, I think, does tend to corroborate, if not actually prove, the above statements.

Four Wall families of early southeastern Virginia:

Prior to launching into our own Wall family history and reconstruction, it is helpful and arguably necessary to review three other Wall families that lived in the very small area from which our own Wall family came. Because of their proximity to our family, and because of the similarity of given names, for years people – including yours truly – have been attempting to find the connection between these families. A very careful, and in-depth, review of the records, as presented herein will convince most people, I think, that there is no reason from the records to conclude that they were of the same original family. And very recent DNA test results confirm this conclusion.

The Thomas Wall family discussed below stand alone and isolated. There appear to have been no descendants from this family, and since no one can claim to be a descendant, there is no DNA test evidence with which to compare. The Joseph Wall family, “of Blackwater,” Surry County, has for a long time been considered a branch of our own family – if only someone could figure out how. DNA tests, however, show that descendants of this family, though somewhat closely matched with our own family, are nevertheless mismatched enough with our own family to prove that though the two families *might have been* related in the distant past (far earlier than their appearance in the Virginia Colonies), they had diverged enough to be considered totally separate families by the time of their first appearance in Virginia records. The Henry Wall family suddenly appeared on the scene, and in close proximity to our own Wall family, about 1690. It thus appeared very much like they could have been a branch off our own line with the branch point obscured by the loss of early records in Charles City and Prince George counties. However, the DNA tests reveal not only are they not related, but that they belong to a completely different DNA haplogroup (meaning totally different origins in pre-historical times).

Because one will still find many people mistakenly cross-connecting these families it is worth the time of the detailed reader and future researcher to know a bit about each of these other families. This is particularly true with the Henry Wall family since they used many of the same names as our own Wall family and since their names appear in many Brunswick County records with those of our own family. In fact, there is still a problem in a few cases in determining just which family to assign some of the Brunswick County records.

Thomas Wall Family of Surry County:

Thomas Wall first appears in Surry County in February 1664 with the following records that indicate he had recently died:

“Feb 1663[4]. *Thomas Wall* owes debt to Mr. Edward Sugg, of Bristoll, wherein Ralph Creed stands engaged with me; and do, for his better security, bind over to Ralph Creed his whole estate in Virginia, to satisfy until it is paid.

Signed: *Thomas Wall*

Wit.: Francis Hogwood, Thos. Cary.”¹⁰

“16 Feb 1663[4]. Inventory of the goods of *Thos. Wall*, 16 Feb 1663[4], at the request of Ralph Creed, and presented to Court, debt due for Ralph Creed, himself, and Rob. Carterage for five days and a half to bring said *Wall* and his chests from Newport News att 20 lbs. tob. a day, and two-thirds boat hire for yr voyage, and three and a half days going to pay Mr. Sugg, also for Wif’s attendance upon him in his sickness, with the comfortablest things that a man in his condition could expect, to washing his linning from the time he arrived until he dyed, being newly come from sea very nasty, to entertaining those that came to bury him with three volleys of shott and digging his grave with the trouble of his funeral to paid appraisers according to law etc.”¹¹

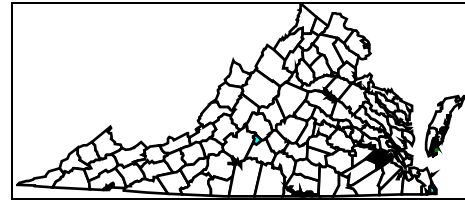


Fig. 1 Surry County, Virginia

And we learn from the following that Thomas Wall had at least one son:

“6 Sep 1664. *Thos. Wall*, the sonne of *Thos. Wall*, of Southwarke Parish, Surry County, hath putt himself to Ralph Creed, carpenter, for five years.
Wit: Francis Hogwood, Thos. Cary.”¹²

Thomas Wall Jr. had clearly come of age (21) to have even appeared in the following record in 1673:

“Coroner’s inquest over Mr. Tho. Wilham, cast ashore at Coll. Geo. Jordan’s landing, disquieted in drink, got out of Great cabin Port, aboard ye Thomas & Edward, etc., 9 June 1673.

Benja. Harrison	Edwd. Warren
Dan Roome	ffra. Hogwood
Tho. Sowerby	Chris. Foster
Tho. Bently	Jno. Emmerson
<i>Tho. Wall</i>	Jno. Emmerson
Abraham Sapcoate	Tho. Jordan
Jno. Dawkes” ¹³	

And later that same year Thomas Wall Jr. had died, leaving no known descendants:

“*Wall, Thomas*. Nuncupative will. Made: 9 Nov 1673. 20 Nov 1673 by Richard Hogwood and James Mathews. Put into writing at the request of Francis Hogwood, heir to the estate. Debts of tobacco due to Lt. Coll. Jordan, Robert Burgess, Jno. Emerson and Christopher Foster, and they owed him likewise. Francis Hogwood should take all he had in Virginia, pay his debts, and keep the rest. Wit: Richard Hogwood, James Mathews.”¹⁴

“*Wall, Thomas*. Est. – Probate of the will by Francis Hogwood given at James City. 7 April 1674.”¹⁵

Joseph Wall Family of Surry County:

Joseph Wall first appears in Surry County in 1666 when Thomas Pitman made him a deed-of-gift and named him as “son-in-law”:

“Know all men by these p:sents that I Roger Potter doe for myself my heirs Admrs. & assigns for satisfaction in hand recd. sell allinate & deliver unto Thomas Pitman for ye. use of *Joseph Wall* his sonne in Law one Black heifer of ye. Age of two yres. & a halfe Marked wth. a Crop in ye. right Eare & a slit in ye. Crop & in ye. Left Eare a halfe Crop wch. heifer I ye. sd. Potter doe warrant hir to be my owne Estate from all p:sons what soe ever & yat. ye sd *Joseph Wall* shall for ever have her as his owne p:p: goods Estate wth. all her Increase male & female as witness my hand this 4th. Septem. 1666 & to Acknowledge yis. in Surry

County Courte. Signed Roger Potter (R P). Teste. Will Corker, sign Christopher Michell (D). Acknowledged in open Courte by ye. sd. Potter 4th. Septem. 66 & recordd. 17th. Know all men by these pr:sents that I Thomas Pittman doe for myselfe & *Joseph Wall* my Sonn in Law sell & deliver unto Rogr. Potter his heirs & assigns for Satisfaction in hand recd. by receipt of a heifer one white Sow & six shoats all Marked wth. a halfe Crop in both Eares wth. warranty agt. all p:sons what soe ever as ye. sd. Potters owne goods forever as Witnes my hand this 4th. Septem. 1666 & Acknowledge itt in Surry County Courte. Thos. Pittman, Test. Wm. Corker, ye. Marke of Christo. Michell (T). Acknowledged in open Court by sd. Pitman 4th. Septem. 66 & recordd 17th.¹⁶

It should, of course, be noted that Joseph Wall first appears on the scene about the time that Thomas Wall Jr., above, did, and this observation might lead one to think that Joseph Wall and Thomas Wall Jr. were brothers, sons of Thomas Wall, Sr. This possibility can neither be proved nor disproved, but it is worth noting that Joseph Wall did not have a living son named “Thomas” when he wrote his will.

“Son-in-law” in this time period was a term that included any father-son-like relation by *marriage* – which would include the term as we presently use it, but would *also* include a step-relationship, i.e., Thomas Pittman was the step-father of Joseph Wall – meaning that Thomas Pittman had recently married a widow Wall. It is the latter interpretation of the term that is now pretty well-accepted by all of Joseph’s descendants.

Joseph Wall’s first purchase of property came only a few years later. This purchase places him on the Blackwater River, where he remained for the remainder of his life:

“To all people to whom this pr:sent deed or writing ~~shall come~~ of bargain & Sale shall come I Phillip Huniford of black water in ye. Isle of Weight County send greetings in our lord God everlasting Know yee that I ye. sd. Phillap for & in Considration of a certain Competent sume of tobb. to me in hand well & trueley paid before ye. sealing & delivery hereof by *Joseph Wall* of Blackwater in Surry County Planter ye. receipt whereof & my selfe fully satisfied & paid I doe hereby Acknowledge have granted enfeoffed & confirme unto ye. sd. *Joseph Wall* his heirs & assigns for ever a certaine peece or p:cell of land Containinge two hundrd. acres scituaate Lying & being in Surry County on ye. west side of ye. third Swamp of ye. blackwater & is ye. Eastermost p:te of ye. four hundrd. Acres of Land lying in Surry County wch. is granted to mee ye. sd. Phillap by Pattent dated ye. fowerteenth day of may Ano. dom. one thousand six hundrd. Sixty & six as alsoe all & Singular ye. Estate right title intrest use possession reversion p:p:tie clame & demand whatsoever of me ye. sd. Phillap Huniford of in & to ye. sd. land To Have & to hold ye. sd. two hundrd. Acres of Land wth. his due share of all mines & Mineralls therein contained wth. all rights & pr:vilidges of Hunting hawking & fowleing wth. all woods waters & other p:fitts & comodities whatsoever in any wise belonging to ye. sd. Land to him ye. sd. *Joseph Wall* his heirs & assigns from hence forth for ever & I ye. sd. Phillap Huniford doe hereby for me my execrs. & Admrs. Covent. p:mise & agree wth. ye. sd. *Joseph Wall* his heirs & assigns that he ye. sd. *Joseph Wall* his heirs & assigns shall & May undr. ye. rent & Service therefore due to our Soverigne Lord ye. King his heirs & succussors from henceforth forever Lawfully peacably quietly have hold & enjoy ye. sd. two hundrd. Acres of land before by these pr:sents bargained & sold wth:oute any Mannor of let suites trouble interruption or Molestation of Me my heirs execrs. Admrs. & assigns or any other p:son or p:sons by any Meanes or p:curemt. free & cleare from all formr. & other guifts grants bargains sailes Leases assignemts. or other incumbrances whatsoever & further that ye. sd. Phillap Huniford my heirs or assigns shall att any time wth:in five yeares Now Next comeinge att ye. reasonable request Cost & charge of ye. sd. *Joseph Wall* his heirs or assigns Make such further & other assurance & Conveyance of ye. sd. Land to ye. sd. *Joseph Wall* & his heirs as by him or them shall be reasonably required in witnes whereof I ye. sd. Phillap Huniford have hereto set my hand & Seale ye. Sixth

day of Novembr. in ye. three & twentieth yeare of ye. reigne of our Sovreigne Lord King Charles ye Second over England &c. Annoqr. dom. 1671. Phillap Huniford (H), Seale red wax. Sealed & deliverd in pr:sence of Willia. Sherwood, Martin Luther. Acknowledged in Surry County Courte by ye. subscribed Phillap Huniford ye. 7th of 9ber. 1671. record. 2d. decemr. 71”¹⁷

Joseph Wall and his relationship to Thomas Pitman is discussed in a two-part article “Descendants of Thomas Pitman (1614-about 1686) of Surry County, Virginia,” by Forrest King, from which I will provide the following excerpts:



“...On 4 Sep 1666, Thomas Pitman is in court receiving a two-year-old black heifer, a white sow, and six goats from Roger Potter ‘for use by’ his ‘son-in-law’ *Joseph Wall*. He also acknowledged the debt he has to Roger Potter for the animals in court.¹⁸ Roger Potter appears to be a merchant who raises and sell animals.¹⁹

“This gift transaction raises the question whether *Joseph Wall* married a daughter of Thomas Pitman or whether he is a stepson as the term is applied in the seventeenth century. Since Thomas represents *Joseph* in receiving this gift and acknowledging the debt in court, the most likely possibility is that *Joseph* was in fact a stepson too young to accept the animals on his own account, although at least old enough to ‘use’ these animals. However, another possibility is that *Joseph Wall* is a son-in-law as we use the term today, and his father-in-law Thomas Pitman handled the affair since he made frequent court appearances and was used to handling such matters.

“There is also a question of which Thomas Pitman, Sr. or Jr., had *Joseph Wall* as a son-in-law or stepson. If *Joseph Wall* was under 10 years old when he received this gift, he could just as well be the stepson of Thomas² Pitman. It is not likely, given the date of Thomas² Pitman’s estimated birth in 1636, but it is possible. *Joseph Wall* did live over 60 years after he received this gift, a long time in that day and age. The court record detailing the gift does not provide any other significant clues.

“What is known about *Joseph Wall*? His first appearance on his own in the Surry County records was on 6 Nov 1671 when he purchased 200 acres from Phillip Hunniford.²⁰ By 1676, he had married Susan or Susannah,²¹ probably the sister of James Kilpatrick, Jr.

“On 2 Nov 1697, *Joseph Wall* and wife Susannah sold 70 acres to Roger Williams. This land came into the possession of Susannah Wall because of her relationship to a James Kilpatrick, Jr. When James Kilpatrick, Jr., died by 4 July 1693,²² the land descended to Sarah Kilpatrick, his only daughter. Sarah Kilpatrick died in her minority and the land passed to her aunt Susannah Wall, the wife of *Joseph Wall*.²³ There is no known usage of the term ‘aunt’ that is any different from today’s usage.²⁴

“James Kilpatrick, Jr., was the son of James Kilpatrick, Sr., who was dead by 1 May 1677.²⁵ James Kilpatrick, Jr., was still in his minority but was old enough to come into court and choose *Joseph Wall* as a guardian on 1 May 1677.²⁶ The administration of the estate of James Kilpatrick, Sr., provides the following information: ‘Administration is granted Mr. Robt Caufield on ye. Estate of James Kilpatrick decd. (the sd. Killpatricks sonn and daughters Husband haveing in Cort renounced it) the sd. Mr. Caufield, giving caution according to law.’²⁷ James Kilpatrick, Jr., married Lydia (____).²⁸

“Susannah, wife of *Joseph Wall* easily fits the description of James Kilpatrick’s married sister and therefore could be the aunt of Sarah Kilpatrick because she was married by 1 May 1677. She may be James’ only known living relative other than his wife Lydia. Lydia (____), wife of James Kilpatrick, Jr., was not his heir but the mother of the unnamed heir.²⁹

“However, Lydia (____) also has to be examined to make sure that she is not a Pitman as well and having an older sister named Susannah which would make *Joseph Wall* a son-in-law in today’s terms.

James Kilpatrick, Jr., continued in his minority status for several years after the death of his father. He lived with *Joseph Wall* until 1682³⁰ and with Robert Caufield, the administrator of his father's estate, in 1683 and 1684.³¹ It is therefore probable that he did not marry Lydia or anyone else until 1685, 19 years after *Joseph Wall* was called a son-in-law of Thomas Pitman. Lydia (____) would have been too young to be a daughter of Thomas¹ Pitman.

"If *Joseph Wall* is a stepson, that means that Thomas Pitman married secondly in Surry County by 1666 an unknown person who was the relict of ____ Wall. In support of this conclusion is the fact that a *Thomas Wall* died in Surry County in Feb 1663/4³² and widows tended to marry quickly after the death of their husbands in colonial times.

"However, there are problems with this unknown spouse being the wife of *Thomas Wall*. *Thomas Wall* had one known son named *Thomas Wall, Jr.* He is an apprentice to Ralph Creed.³³ When *Thomas Wall, Jr.*, dies, his entire estate goes to Francis Hogwood who is heir to the estate and no mention is made of a mother or brother.³⁴ ..."



Joseph Wall's name appears in many, many Surry County records, only a sampling of which will be provided herein:

"5 March 1671[2] and recorded the 8th. Phillip Hunniford of Isle of Wight Co., Va., cooper, for love and affection to Lovinge Neece Charles Williams son to my well beloved brother, Rice Williams, dec'd., gives 100 acres of land at the Blackwater extending from N. side of land *Joseph Wall* lately purchased of me & part of my patt., dated 14 May 1666.

Wit: Christo. Holiman, Antho. Evans, Wm. Sherwood."³⁵

"2 Sep 1671. On back of a sale made to *Joseph Wall* by Phillip Huniford for 200 acres, recorded 2 September 1671, was written in effect this: that *Joseph* and *Susan Wall* of Surry sold Richard Jordan, Jr., in Surry, land on Blackwater, 1676.

Wit.: Chris. Holleman, Thomas Pittman, Jr."³⁶

"6 7ber 1682. Robert Caufield, and Eliza, his wife, for 4400 lbs of tobacco sell to *Joseph Wall* a tract of land on the Main Blackwater Swamp, 2250 acres, granted by patent to Caufield ... to land granted to Thos. Warren, south by Blackwater, went by Deep Branch, 500 acres more or less.

Ro. Caufield, Eliza. Caufield.

Philip Shelley, Edward Pamoast?"³⁷

"6 March 1682[3]. Estate of Geo. Proctor, by Jno. Moring, a list of debts due the estate of Mr. George Proctor, out of date.

[long list, includes...]

Jos. Wall..."³⁸

"Richard Smith, 230 acs., Surry Co., on SE side of Pidgeon Sw., 20 Apr 1684. Adj. Mr. Merriwether & *Joseph Wall*. Trans. of 5 pers: Robt. Fent, Fran. Downes, Danll. Arrye, Sarah Keeling (or Reeling), Jon. Dale."³⁹

"*Joseph Wall*, 900 acs., Surry Co. on NE side of Cypress Sw., adj. Mr. Wm. Thompson; 20 Apr 1684. Trans. of 18 pers.*"⁴⁰

"An involved deed of Phillip Hunniford to *Joseph Wall* dated 6 Dec 1671. *Joseph Wall* and wife *Susan Wall* conveyed the land to Col. Richard Jordan, Jr. on 18 Dec 1676 and it was recorded in May 1677. Richard Jordan Jr. and wife, Elizabeth Jordan made a deed for 200 acres to Robert Littleboy on 4 Nov 1684.

Wit: John Waller and Anthony (X) Evens

Richard Jordan, Jr."⁴¹

“John Williams & John Browne, 1200 acs., amongst diverse black water brs., in Low. Par. of Surry Co., 20 Apr 1685. Adj. Nicholas Sessums, Robert Savage, Charles Savage, Richard Lane, Mr. Casfeild, *Joseph Wall*, Richard Smith, & Richard Blow, &c. Trans. of 24 pers.*”⁴²

“8 May 1686 ... Anthony Evans is to pay Elizabeth Voss and Margaret Mason, orphans of Elizabeth Morgan, decd., their parts of their mother’s estate when they shall be of legal age.

Wit: *Joseph (X) Wall* and John (X) Rodwell

Anthony (X) Evans

William Edwards”⁴³

“20 Sep 1686 ... Robert Ruffin states that *Joseph Wall* told him that George Holly is in debt to him and is out of the county.

Robert Ruffin”⁴⁴

“Jordan, Richard. Est. – 3 May 1687. July 5th, Richard Jordan appeared in Court and made oath to the Inventory of Richard Jordan. Anthony Evans, Henry Norton, Nicholas Sessoms, *Joseph Wall*.”⁴⁵

“21 May 1687 ... Elizabeth Hunniford is administratrix of the estate of Philip Hunniford, decd.

Wit: Anthony (X) Evans and John Edwards

Elizabeth (X) Hunniford

Rec: 24 Jun 1687

Joseph (X) Wall

Hugh (X) Hunniford”⁴⁶

“6 Sep 1687 ... *Joseph Wall* of Lawnes Creek Parish to Thomas Cockerham of the same for 2000 pounds tobacco ... 200 acres on main Blackwater Swamp being a greater part of the land ‘I bought from Mr. Robert Caufield on 4 Jul 1682’ and is bounded by Deep Branch. (____, wife of *Joseph Wall*, relinquished her Right of Dower.)

Wit: Thomas (X) Warr and William Edwards

Joseph (X) Wall.”⁴⁷

“7 Nov 1687 ... *Joseph Wall* of Lawnes Creek Parish to William Hooker for 2000 pounds tobacco ... 200 acres in Southwarke Parish at Blackwater being part of a dividend of land taken up by *Joseph Wall* some three years since. Land adjoins Mr. Nicholas Meriwether.

Wit: John Edwards and Thomas (X) Davis

Joseph (X) Wall

Rec: 8 Nov 1687”⁴⁸

“____ ... *Joseph Walle* and wife, *Susana Wall*, to James Voice (Boyce) of Southwarke Parish for 8000 pounds of tobacco ... 700 acres in Southwarke Parish on the Blackwater (land is part of a patent of said *Wall* dated 20 Apr 1684).

Wit: Robert Randall and George Brame

Joseph (X) Wall

Rec: 3 Mar 1690[1]

Susana (X) Wall”⁴⁹

“____ ... James Voice (Boyce) and wife, Elizabeth Voice, to Christopher Bly for 3600 pounds tobacco ... 300 acres in Southwarke Parish on Cypress Swamp (part of this land was granted to *Joseph Wall*) adjoining Thompson and Parson Thompson Branch.

Wit: John Coker and Francis Clements

Jacob (James) (X) Voice

Rec: 3 Mar 1690[1]

Elizabeth (X) Voice”⁵⁰

“____ 1690 ... James Voice (Boyce) and wife, Elizabeth Voice, to John Higgs for 1000 pounds tobacco ... 50 acres on Cypress Swamp (land was granted to *Joseph Wall*) adjoining James Voice and William Hooker.

Wit: John Coker and Francis Clements

Jacob (X) Voice

Rec: 3 Mar 1690[1]

Elizabeth (X) Voice”⁵¹

“3 Mar 1690[1] ... On the backside of a Deed of Sale made by *Joseph Wall* to William Hooker for 200 acres of land dated 9 Sep 1687 is written ... I *Susannah [Wall]*, wife of *Joseph Wall*, relinquish my Right of Dower.

Wit: William Edwards and John (X) Gray, Jr.

Susanna (X) Wall

Rec: 3 Mar 1690[1]”⁵²

“_____ ... James Boyce, taylor, and wife, Elizabeth Boyce, to Francis Regan ... 350 acres on the Parsons Branch adjoining John Higgs, William Hooker, John Williams and Christopher Bly. Land is part of a patent granted *Joseph Wall* and by him sold to the said James Boyce.

Wit: Nathaniel Smith and George Foster

James (X) Boyce

Rec: 19 Jan 1691[1/2]

Elizabeth (X) Boyce⁵³

“6 Sep 1692 ... John Higgs of Southwarke Parish to Francis Regan of the same ... 50 acres in this parish on the east side of Cypress Swamp (being part of a tract granted to *Joseph Wall*). Land adjoins Mr. William Thompson, James Voice (Boyce) and William Hooker. (Ellinor Higgs, wife of John Higgs, relinquished her Right of Dower.)

Wit: John Edwards and Samuel (X) Alsobrooke

John (X) Higgs

Rec: 6 Sep 1692

Ellinor (X) Higgs⁵⁴

“_____ ... William Hooker of Southwarke Parish to William Phillips of Surry County for 6000 pounds tobacco ... 200 acres in Southwarke Parish near Cypress Swamp at Blackwater (being the land he bought from *Joseph Wall* on 7 Nov 1687). (Ann Hooker wife of William Hooker, relinquished her Right of Dower.)

Rec: 6 Nov 1694

William (X) Hooker

Ann (X) Hooker⁵⁵

“5 May 1696 ... Christopher Bly of Southwarke Parish to Phillip Burrough of the same ... 300(?) acres in Southwarke Parish on the east side of Cypress Swamp (part of the land granted *Joseph Wall* and sold by him to said Bly in March 1690) and bounded...⁵⁶

“2 Nov 1697 ... *Joseph Wall* and wife, *Susannah Wall*, of Surry County to Roger Williams of Southwarke Parish in Surry County ... 70 acres of land in Southwarke Parish on south side of Cypress Swamp. Land is part of a patent for 1850 acres granted to Capt. William Corker, decd., on 6 Aug 1671 which 70 acres was sold to James Kilpatrick on ___ Jul 1690 by Mr. George Branch and wife, Susanna Branch who was one of the daughters of Capt. William Corker, decd. When James Kilpatrick died, the land descended to his only daughter, Sarah Kilpatrick, who died in her minority and the land then descended to her aunt, *Susanna Wall* the wife of *Joseph Wall*.

Wit: Dionisius Wright, Joseph Coren and William Foreman

Joseph (X) Wall

Rec: 2 Nov 1697

*Susannah (X) Wall*⁵⁷

“Allen, James. Leg. – To Brother, Arthur Allen, 1400 acres of land granted to me by Pattent 25 Apr 1701 situate on South Side main Blackwater Swamp part in Surry and part in Isle of Wight, except 700 acres of land which I have sold to Thos. Pitman and Samuel Lancaster and 300 acres which I have sold to *Joseph Wall*, all of which said three parcels of land on part are part of above patent, and I give then to my loving brother John Allen, and his heirs, etc. and he confirm the three pieces of land to said parties as soon as possible after my decease. Bequeaths negro slaves to loving mother, Katherine Allen, for her life, at her death to brother, Joseph. To Margaret Coker, wife of John Coker, 1000 lbs. tobo. To couzen, Arthur Bridger, when he is 21 to be paid by Exers. and small silver Tankard val. four pounds. Rest of Estate to be divided between all my brothers and sisters viz: Elizabeth Bridger, wife of Wm. Bridger, John Allen, Arthur..⁵⁸

“Holleman, William. Est. – by Marie Holliman. 2 Jan 1704. Signed: Joseph Lane, Robert Hill, *Joseph Wall*.⁵⁹

“4 Sep 1705 ... *Joseph Wall*, Sr. and wife, *Susana Wall*, to Richard Edwards for 3000 pounds tobacco ... 150 acres (part of a tract formerly belonging to Mr. Robert Caufield) on Blackwater Swamp and bounded by the Cannon Branch, George Benbridge and Allen Warren.

Wit: James Stanton and Nicholas Maget

Joseph (X) Wall

Rec: 6 Nov 1705

*Susana (X) Wall*⁶⁰

“6 Sep 1708 ... *Joseph Wall*, Sr. of the lower parish to Benjamin Chapman of the same for 2000 pounds tobacco ... 150 acres on Canoe Branch (adjoining the land sold to Thomas Cockerham) and bounded by

Robert Caufield, George Benbridge and Richard Edward. (*Susannah Wall*, wife of *Joseph Wall*, relinquished her Right of Dower.)

Wit: John Bell and Margaret (X) Bacer (Baker?)

Joseph (X) Wall

Rec: 4 Jul 1710⁶¹

It is about this time that some of the sons of Joseph and Susannah Wall begin to appear in the Surry County records, living in the same location as their father, and dealing with many of the same people:

“16 Mar 1713[4] ... *Joseph Wall Jr.* to *Richard Wall* for 500 pounds tobacco ... 100 acres on south side of main Blackwater Swamp and bounded by Seacock Swamp. Land is part of a patent for 200 acres granted *Joseph Wall Jr.* on 28 Apr 1711.

Wit: Nicholas Maget and John Tyus

Joseph (X) Wall Jr.

Rec: 19 May 1714⁶²

“18 May 1714 ... *Joseph Wall Jr.* to John Fort for 6000 pounds tobacco ... 100 acres on south side of main Blackwater Swamp (land is part of 200 acres granted said *Wall* on 28 Apr 1711). (*Mary Wall*, wife of *Joseph Wall*, relinquished her Right of Dower.)

Wit: Howell Edmunds and Nicholas Maget

Joseph (X) Wall

Rec: 19 May 1714⁶³

“20 Jul 1714 ... Thomas Waller of Lawnes Creek Parish to *Joseph Wall* of the same for 5 shillings ... 200 acres on south side of main Blackwater Swamp (part of a patent for 340 acres granted said Thomas Waller on 13 Nov 1713 with 140 acres of it being conveyed to Robert Crafford).

Wit: John Allen and Robert Ruffin

Rec: 21 Jul 1714⁶⁴

“8 Sep 1714 ... *Joseph Wall Jr.* and wife, *Mary Wall*, to William Bailey for __ shillings ... 100 acres in Isle of Wight County and bounded by the new Nottoway Path and the Nottoway Indians line. Land is part of 217 acres taken up by the said *Joseph Wall* on 28 Apr 1711. (*Mary Wall*, wife of *Joseph Wall*, relinquished her Right of Dower.)

Wit: Nicholas Smith and William Edmunds

Joseph (X) Wall

Rec: 18 May 1715

*Mary (X) Wall*⁶⁵

“14 Sep 1715 ... James Stanton and wife, Elizabeth Stanton, to Samuel Thompson, Gent., for 5 shillings ... 320 acres on south side of main Blackwater Swamp (part of a patent for 700 acres granted said Stanton on 13 Nov 1713) and bounded by the Deep Branch, *John Wall*, John Higgs and Bridges line.

Wit: James Stanton, Jr., Mary Stanton and

James Stanton

Ester (X) Williams

Elizabeth (X) Stanton

Rec: 21 Mar 1715⁶⁶

“18 Jun 1716 ... James Stanton and wife, Elizabeth Stanton, to Samuel Tower for 4000 pounds tobacco ... 200 acres bound by the south side of Blackwater Swamp near the Nottoway Indian Town, Proctors Branch, *Joseph Wall, Jr.* and Briges line.

Wit: James Stanton, Jr. and Mary Stanton

James Stanton

Rec: 15 Aug 1716

Elizabeth (X) Stanton⁶⁷

“19 Nov 1716 ... John Baker to William Davidson for 3000 pounds tobacco ... 100 acres whereon John Baker now liveth (patented 16 Jun 1714) on the south side of Blackwater Swamp bounded by *Joseph Wall Jr.*

Wit: Nicholas Maget and Charles Saivdge

John (X) Baker

Rec: 21 Nov 1716⁶⁸

The last record, above, that names Susannah (Kilpatrick) Wall was dated 1708. Some time between that date and 1718 Susannah had died and Joseph Wall had married secondly Alice (____) as shown in the following record:

“14 Jul 1718 ... *Joseph Wall* and wife, *Alice Wall*, to *James Wall* for 5 shillings, 100 acres on south side of main Blackwater Swamp and bounded by Indian Field Branch and Thomas Waller.

Wit: Nicholas Maget and William Rose, Jr.

Joseph (X) Wall

Rec: 16 Jul 1718⁶⁹

“16 Jul 1718 ... *Joseph Wall* and wife, *Alice Wall*, to John Ford for 5 shillings, 200 acres (a patent granted to *Joseph Wall*) on south side of main Blackwater Swamp and both sides of Wildcat Branch.

Rec: 16 Jul 1718

*Joseph (X) Wall*⁷⁰

“16 Jun 1719 ... *Joseph Wall, Jr.* and wife, *Mary Wall*, of Lawnes Creek Parish to George Long of the same for 10,000 pounds tobacco ... 117 acres on west side of the Great Branch (near the Nottoway Indians' Land) part in Isle of Wight County and part in Surry County (land is part of 217 acres granted the said *Joseph Wall* on 28 Apr 171_ with the other 100 acres having been sold to William Bailey).

Wit: William Gray, Jr. and William Ruffin

Joseph (X) Wall, Jr.

Rec: ____

*Mary (X) Wall*⁷¹

“16 Jul 1722 ... William Thompson of Surry County to Walter Bailey of Isle of Wight County ... 320 acres on south side of the main Blackwater Swamp (part of a patent for 700 acres granted James Stanton on 13 Nov 1713) and bounded by Blyes Branch, Samuel Briggs, the Indian Path to the New Town, the Deep Branch, *Joseph Wall*, Procters Branch and John Higgs. (Martha Thompson, wife of William Thompson, relinquished her Right of Dower.)

Wit: John Warren and William Mosley

William Thompson

Rec: 18 Jul 1722

Martha Thompson⁷²

“23 Nov 1723 ... Richard Webb of the upper parish of Isle of Wight County to William Little of the lower parish of Surry County for 3000 pounds tobacco ... 107 acres (part of a tract his father, William Webb, bought from John Bynam and given to him by the will of his father) on the north side of Mire Branch. (Mary Webb, wife of Richard Webb, relinquished her Right of Dower.)

Wit: Benjamin Chapman, Thomas Williams and

Richard Webb

James (X) Wall

Mary (X) Webb

Rec: 20 Nov 1723⁷³

“15 Jan 1723[4] ... *Richard Wall* and wife, *Lucy Wall*, to Charles Briggs ... 100 acres on south side of the main Blackwater Swamp and bounded by Seacock Swamp (being part of a patent for 200 acres granted to *Joseph Wall, Jr.* on 28 Apr 1711).

Wit: William Rose, Jr., James Spitill and John Foster

Richard (X) Wall

Rec: 19 Feb 1723[4]

*Lucy (X) Wall*⁷⁴

“4 Feb 1723[4] ... John Allen, Gent., to *John Wall* ... 200 acres on south side of main Blackwater Swamp (part of 1400 acres granted to James Allen, decd., on 25 Apr 1701 and by him willed to the said John Allen).

Rec: 19 Feb 1723

John Allen⁷⁵

“10 Mar 1723[4] ... John Ford, Jr. (Foorte?) and wife, Mary Forte, of Albemarle County to John Smith of Surry County ... 100 acres on south side of main Blackwater Swamp and bounded by Seacock Swamp (being part of a patent granted *Joseph Wall, Jr.*)

Wit: Mo (Martin?) Johnson and Alexander Chisnall

John Ford

Rec: 18 Mar 1723⁷⁶

Joseph Wall died prior to 19 April 1727 in Surry County as the abstracted version of his will, below, shows:

“Wall, Joseph. Leg. – To son, *James Wall*, 100 acres bought of Thos. Miller ... to the land of *James Wall*. To son, *John Wall*, Bible, Sarment Book, tools, etc. To daughter, *Elizabeth*, one chest, etc. To son, *Joseph Wall*, 5 shillings. To son, *Richard Wall*, 5 shillings. Rest of estate to my wife, and son, *Robert Wall*, after my funeral expenses are paid. Makes son, *John Wall*, Exer. Prob: 19 April 1727. Wit: Robert Lancaster, Thomas Pittman.”⁷⁷

The second part of the two-part article quoted above provides a handy summary of the last part of Joseph Wall’s life, and his children:



“*Joseph¹ Wall* (stepchild of Thomas¹ Pitman, born about 649 and died in Surry County after^a 19 April 1727.⁷⁸ He married (1) Susannah Kilpatrick, daughter of James Kilpatrick of Surry County by 1676 and (2) Alice (____) in Surry County by 14 July 1718.⁷⁹ Susannah died in Surry County after 6 Sep 1708⁸⁰ and Alice died after *Joseph Wall*. Alice was probably previously married but her first husband’s name is not known.

“*Joseph Wall* was discussed previously in connection with his being called the son-in-law of Thomas Pitman. *Joseph Wall* bought and sold several tracts of land during his lifetime.⁸¹ He was frequently found on jury duty⁸² and occasionally in a lawsuit.⁸³ He lived to be over 75 years old, which is a very long life for someone in the 1700s. He made^b his will on 19 April 1727.⁸⁴

Children of *Joseph Wall* by his wife Susannah Kilpatrick were:

1. Joseph Wall, b. in Surry County in 1680, m. Mary (____) in Surry County, and d. probably in Edgecombe Co., N.C., after 16 Feb 1741.
2. Richard Wall, b. in Surry County in 1684, m. Lucy (____) in Surry County and d. in Northampton Co., N.C. after 29 Feb 1752.
3. Jeremiah Wall, b. in Surry County in 1687 from the Surry County tax records⁸⁵ and d. probably before reaching adulthood as he is found only once in Surry County tax records.
4. James Wall (probably), b. in Surry County about 1689, m. [Unknown] in Surry County, and d. in Surry County after 23 Nov 1723. He is not mentioned in his father’s will but does buy land from him.
5. John Wall, b. in Surry County about 1690, m. Mary (____) in Surry County, and d. in Surry County after 6 Aug 1763.
6. Elizabeth Wall, b. in Surry County on an unknown date and d. probably in Surry County after 19 April 1727. She is mentioned only in her father’s will and there is no indication of whom she married.
7. Robert Wall, b. in Surry County on an unknown date and d. probably in Surry County after 19 April 1727. He is mentioned only in his father’s will.”⁸⁶



Our own John Wall (d. 1665) had a son named Joseph and this has caused a good deal of confusion, because a number of people have claimed that Joseph Wall of Surry County was the son of John Wall of Charles City County. As will be shown later, the son of John Wall (d. 1665) died in 1693, in *Charles City County*, long before the above Joseph Wall died.

The above, “other” Joseph Wall family lived in the southern part of Surry County on the Blackwater River, and some records suggest that they might have lived in that part that became

^a If the will was *probated* 19 April 1727, then Joseph Wall died *before* that date.

^b See previous comment. This is the date that the will was probated.

Sussex County in 1754. The land records indicate that they were something of “home-bodies,” never straying very far from where Joseph Wall first purchased land in 1671. He did have a son named John, but John appears to have remained close to the family’s home-place for the remainder of his life. And apparently he had a son named James (the name “James” was also used in our family line), and nothing is known of his fate. Two of the older sons apparently moved to North Carolina after their father’s death.

As nearly as I can determine from the land descriptions in the above records the Joseph Wall family lived about 20 miles south of where our own John Wall family was seated through 1717. And the Joseph Wall family was only about 20 miles northeast of where our Col. John Wall moved in the early 1700s.

Henry Wall Family of Charles City/Prince George and Brunswick County:

The Henry Wall family is of particular interest to us, because this family appears in the Brunswick County deed and court records with many of the same names as our own family. This family is relatively easy to spot in the records (after you have learned the secret of identifying them) by the fact that they lived in the northern part of the county (whereas our family lived in the southern part) usually identified with the Nottoway River and Waqua Creek, and because none of the sons of Henry Wall – and particularly his son, John – could sign their own names, i.e., they always used a mark. Some of the descendants of Henry Wall stayed in Brunswick County, but most moved west to the area of Halifax County.

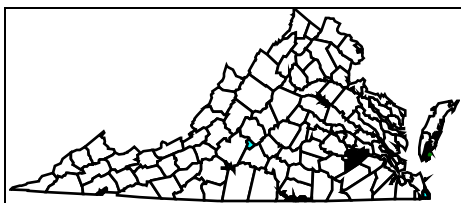


Fig. 2 Prince George County, Virginia

Henry Wall first emerges in the Charles City County (in that part that became Prince George County, i.e., south of the James River, in 1702) in the following record:

“Inventory of Thomas Gent, dec’d, 20 Jan 1689[/90], value £ 15/14/9, by Nicho: (O) Overbury, *Henry* (X) Wall. Recorded April Court 1690”⁸⁷

(The association with Nicholas Overby is another clue that helps to identify members of this family from our own.)

“*Henry Wall*, 275 Acres, Bristoll Pish., Chas. City Co., and (bounded) at or near Rahowick,^a at a certain hickory corner tree of the lands now or late of Maj. Chamberlin, thence E. ... crossing a run or branch ... one of the lines late of Col. Wood now or late of Maj. Chamberlin, thence along the line of marked trees S.W. ... The sd. Land was due by Trans. Of 6 psons., 21 April 1690. Harry, Sambo, Ruth, Tom, Moll, Ned, Negroes.”⁸⁸

“Nicholas Overbee the Younger, 323 Acres, Bristoll Pish., Chas. City Co., at or near Rahowick. Bounded: at a corner of the lands late of Col Wood which also is a corner of the lands late of Abraham Jones, and thence along the sd. Jones marked line E. ... to a pine by the side of a run of the lines of *Henry Wall*,

^a “Rahowick” is probably a corruption of what is now called Rowanty Swamp, which is located in the eastern part of present-day Dinwiddie County (created 1742 from Prince George, which, in turn was created from Charles City in 1702). Rowanty Swamp was the same location that our Pettipool family of Book 1 was living before they, like, the Henry Wall family, moved to the area of Halifax County. In fact there are many records that name both the Pettipool and Henry Wall family descendants in Halifax and Mecklenburg County, Virginia, and Granville County, North Carolina, records.

crossing that Br., then along that line E. ... where it falls upon one of the lines of the land late of Col. Wood aforesd, then along that line N.E. ... The sd. Land was due by Trans. of 7 psons., 21 April 1690.”⁸⁹

“9 Oct 1690 ... Chas. City County [Levy]...

To *Hen. Wall*, 1 wolves head 100”⁹⁰

“10 Nov 1691 ... The Levy 1691 ...

To *Hen. Wall* for wolf's head 100”⁹¹

“3 Nov 1692 ... The county levy ...

Henry Wall (5 wolves in pit) 1500”⁹²

“The Levy for this year 1693 ... John Mayes 600, Jno. Evans 900, *Hen: Wall* 300...”⁹³

“Nich: Overbey, 365 Acs., C. C. Co., Bristol Parish, beg. At the black oake side line to the sd. Overbeys land being a tract of 323 acres formerly taken up & Patented by him, the sd. Line being a W. 27 deg. S. line 89 pl. and runs then S. 15 deg. W. 104 po. to a pine by a slash called the round ponds, thence S. 50 deg. W. 60 po. to a Western Wading Path at a red oake near the upper side thereof, then 24 deg. W. 166 po. to 2 black oakes and a pine at the head of a Br. on a point then 64 deg. W. 109 po. to Ralph Jackson's line at a small red oake, thence along the sd. Jacksons line W. 32 deg. E. 120 po. to a scrubbed black oake, thence N. 104 po. to a gum in a Br. of Rohoick in the line of Mr. Rich'd Jones, thence along the sd. Jones line E. 1 Deg. ¼ N. 82 po. to the sd. Jones corner ash S. along red oakes and a pine by the head of a Br. of Rohoick, thence along the sd. Jones line N. 10 deg. ¾ E. 17 po. to hickory corner tree to the sd. Jones and *Henry Wall*, then along the sd. *Walls* land N. 29 deg. ¾ E. 17 po. to a small red oake corner of the sd *Walls* at or near the Main Br. of Rohoick on a hill side, then along the sd. *Walls* Land E. 13 deg. ¾ N. 13 po. to the Main Br. of Rohoick, then up the Main Br. of Rohoick along the sd. Overbeys old land S. by E. 116 po. to a pine, thence along the sd. Overbey's old land E. 27 deg. N. 96 po. to the 1st mentioned beginning. The Land was due Nich. Overbey for Trans. of 7 psons (not named), 26 April 1698.”⁹⁴

“Mr. Richard Jones, 230 Acs., C. C. Co., Parish of Bristoll S. S. [south side] of Appomattox Riv., vizt., bet. a corner pohickory belong to the Land of *Henry Wall* & runs thence S. by W. 64 po. to a corner pine, thence W. 153 po. to a corner pine, thence N. W. & by N. ½ W. 26 po. to a corner black oake, thence W. & by N. ½ N. Lat. (?) po. and N. by W. ¼ W. 39 po. to a corner pohickory, thence W. N. W. 121 po. to a corner black oake, thence N. & by W. ½ W. 30 po. to a corner white oake standing on the Western B. of Rohowicke, thence down that Br. as it trends to the mouth thereof, and thence on that Line S. E. ¾ E. 156 po. to corner pohickory, thence on the Line of *Henry Wall* E. & by S. ½ S. 182 po. to the place it began. The Land was due for Trans. of 5 psons (not named), 15 October 1698.”⁹⁵

“Robert Bolling, 365 acs., Chas. City Co., in Bristoll Par., 23 Oct 1703. Beg. in line of said Overbie's (Overbey's) 323 acs; by the round ponds slash; to the Western tradeing path; to Ralph Jackson's line; to br. of Rohoick, in line of Mr. Richd. Jones; to cor. of *Henry Wall*. Granted Nicholas Overbey, 26 Apr 1698, deserted & now granted by order, &c. Trans. of 8 pers.* Note: Paid William Byrd, Esqr., Auditor, for 8 rights.”⁹⁶

In the 1704 quit rent rolls for Prince George County we find that Henry Wall actually owned more land than did our own John Wall:

“Virginia Quit Rent Rolls, 1704, Prince George County:

Jn^o Wall

233

Henry Wall

275”⁹⁷

Henry Wall died in 1710 as evidenced by the following records that pertain to the settlement of his estate. He apparently died without a will since his widow was named his “administratrix,” instead of “executrix”:

“Inventory of estate of *Henry Wall*, dec’d, taken 8 Dec. 1710 (2 pages) Value £92/11/8, by James Thweatt, Nich’o Overby, & Sam (S) Harwell. Sworn before Me, Peter Jones. Recorded 9 Jan. 1710, being presented by Adm’x of dec’d”⁹⁸

“8 July 1712, *Elizabeth Wall*, relict and Adm’x of *Henry Wall*, dec’d, returned this account. List money due to Capt. Bolling, Mrs. Elizabeth Kanaan, Mr. Henry Anderson, Capt. Robert Bolling, Mr. George Roberson, to total of £23/9/2. More debts due: Charles Roberts, Samuell Harrowell, Docter Bowman, ‘my son John’”⁹⁹

Thus, from the above records, we know that Henry Wall’s wife was named Elizabeth, and that they were the parents of at least one son: *John Wall*. For the widow to have officially owed her son, we can deduce that this John Wall was probably already an adult in 1712. Other records, provided below, allow us to deduce at least some of the other children of Henry and Elizabeth Wall.

“A list of surveys made in Prince George County 10 June 1712 to June 1716 by Robert Bolling, Surveyor...

31 Oct 1715 *John Wall*, on S. side of Nottoway River, on both sides of Waquiyough^a 185 a.
Creek”¹⁰⁰

“31 Oct 1715. *John Wall*, on S. side of Nottoway River^b, on both sides of Waquiyough Creek. 185 acres.”¹⁰¹

“11 Nov 1717 William Temple of Pr. Geo. Co. to Samuel Temple 226 acres on north side of Warwick Swamp^c in Pr. Geo. Co., next to Adam Sims.

James Thweatt

William (X) Temple

John Walls

12 Nov 1717”¹⁰²

Daniel Wall, in the following record, is believed to be another son of Henry and Elizabeth Wall:

“*Daniel Wall*, 75 acs. (N. L.), Pr. Geo. Co; on N. side of Nottoway Riv; above the mouth of Slouches Cr; 17 Aug 1720. 10 Shill.”¹⁰³

“*John Wall*, 185 acs. (N. L.), Pr. Geo. Co; on S. side of Nottoway Riv; above the mouth of Waquiyough Cr; 17 Aug 1720. 20 Shill.”¹⁰⁴

William Wall in following record will be proved below to have been a son of Henry and Elizabeth Wall:

“A list of surveys made in Prince George County June 1722 to June 1723 Robert Bolling, Surveyor...
6 Dec 1722 *William Wall*, on S. side of Nottoway River, on both sides of mouth of 80 a

^a Waqua Creek, as it now known, flow generally west to east across the northern part of present-day Brunswick County, to empty into the Nottoway River about 2 miles southeast of where Interstate 85 crosses the present-day Brunswick-Dinwiddie county line.

^b The Nottoway River meanders through the present counties of Brunswick, Sussex and Southampton, but all of which were then part of Prince George County, and later Brunswick.

^c Warwick Swamp is in the southwestern part of present-day Prince George County. It flows generally west to east to empty into the Blackwater River. Interstate 95 crosses Warwick Swamp about 6 miles south of Petersburg and about 6 miles north of where it crosses Rowanty Creek.

Waquiyough”¹⁰⁵

And starting in 1723, we find the sons of Henry and Elizabeth Wall in the Bristol Parish Register listed with the births of some of their children:

“Burgess son of *John and Ann Wall* born 22th May 1722 bap^t June 20th 1723.”¹⁰⁶

Descendants of Henry and Elizabeth Wall generally agree that John, William and Daniel were sons of Henry Wall, and it appears to me that Joshua Wall in the following record (and others to come) was *also* a son. Joshua Wall apparently lived his whole life in what became Dinwiddie County (formed from Prince George in 1742) whose records were completely destroyed during the Civil War.

“Joss: son of *Joss & Martha Wall* born 21th feb^r last bap^t June 20th 1723.”¹⁰⁷

“Eliz: D: of *Wm & Anne Wall* born 6th last sep^{tr} bap^t August 6th 1723.”¹⁰⁸

“Rich s of *Dan & Anne Wall* born 19th Aprill last bap^t June 21th 1724.”¹⁰⁹

The following record is the only one I have found that names a “David” Wall. I strongly suspect that in this record, “David” is actually a transcript error for “Daniel.” It should be noticed that Daniel Wall obtained a patent on the north side of the Nottoway River (provided above) in 1720, and that this location likely places “David” and Joshua in what was to become Dinwiddie County.

“Surveys of land in Prince George County June 1724 to June 1725 by Robert Bolling, Surveyor ...
5 Nov 1724 Henry Green, on N. side of Nottoway River, adj. *David* and *Joshua* 200 a
 Walls’ lines”¹¹⁰

The following two records are important in the re-construction of Henry and Elizabeth Wall’s children. These two records prove that Henry Wall did leave a will, and that William and John Wall were brothers:

“*William Wall*, of Pr. Geo. Co.; 80 acs. (N.L.), Brunswick Co; on S. side of Nottoway Riv., & on both sides of Waquiyough Cr., adj. his brother John Wall; 7 Jul 1726.”¹¹¹

“12 June 1727. *William Wall* of Brunswick Co. to Robert Bolling of Pr. Geo. Co., land on south side of Rohowick Swamp in Pr. Geo. 125 acres, being part of a patent of 275 acres granted to *Henry Wall* and devised by him to said William Wall by his will.

Wit: Buller Herbert
 Thomas Epes
 William Watson

William (X) Wall

Recorded 13 June 1727. Ann, wife of *William Wall*, relinq. dower rt.”¹¹²

“___ of *Wm and Ann Wall* born 15th Dce^{mr} 1726.”¹¹³

“Mary Daughter of *John and Ann Wall* born 13th Dec^m 1726.”¹¹⁴

“henry Son of *Joshua and Martha Wall* born 3d Jana^r 1726[7]”¹¹⁵

“*John Wall*, 330 acs. (N. L.), Brunswick Co; on S. side of Nottoway Riv; near Waqua; adj. Winfield’s line; Vaughan’s line; & Peter Michell; by a Wolf Pit; 28 Sep 1728”¹¹⁶

“Winiford D of *Joshua* and *Martha Wall* Born Jan^r 20th 1728[9].”¹¹⁷

“*Martha* D of *Dan^l* & *Amy Wall*. Born 23d June 1729 Bap^t 26th Oct^r.”¹¹⁸

“*Zachariah* Son of *John* and *ann Wall* Born 25th July 1731 Bap^t aug^a 29th.”¹¹⁹

“*Mary* d of *Daniel* & *amy Wall* Born 23d august 1731 Bap^t 2 Jan^r.”¹²⁰

“*John* Son of *Daniel* & *amy Wall* Born 10th Dce^r 1733 Bap^t Jan^r 27th.”¹²¹

“*frances* D: of *Joshua* & *Martha Wall* Born 11th octb^r 1733 Bap^t 24th March 1734.”¹²²

“*Martha* D. of *Joshua* & *Martha Walls* Born Aug. 23d 1741 & Bap^t Apr. 11th 1742.”¹²³

Daniel Wall was the first of the sons of Henry Wall to die in Brunswick County:

“6 Feb 1735/6 ... Upon the petition of *Amy Wall* and her making Oath According to Law Administro of the Estate of *Daniel Wall* is granted her She giving Richard Vaughan Security for the faithfull administration thereof.

“*Amy Wall* together with Richard Vaughan Senr her Security came into Court & presented and acknowledged a bond for the said *Amy*’s Administration of the Estate of *Daniel Wall* dec’d which is ordered to be recorded.”

“Henry Simmons, George Dearden Jur, Thomas Dewbery & William Scoggin or any three of them by Some Justice of the Commission being first Sworn are ordered to appraise the Estate of *Daniel Wall* dec’d and the administratrix thereof is also ordered to return an Inventory of the Same to the next Court.”¹²⁴

“Appraisal of the estate of *Daniell Wall [torn]* 1736. Included was 1 negro girl (not named). Appraised by Wm (W) Scoggen, Thomas Dewbery, Geo Dearden, Henry Simmons. Returned to Court 7 [torn] 1736 by *Amy Wall* admrx. Drury Stith CC.”¹²⁵

And by the following records, we know that William Wall (son of Henry) had died by March 1751 in Brunswick County:

“Will of *William (x) Wall* planter 19 Jul 1748 26 Mar 1751
Of St Andrews Parish, ‘being in a declining State of Health’
To my son *Thomas* – all that part of the land where I now live (excepting a small island in Nottoway River) on the north side of Lick Branch, being about 40 acres.
To my son *David* – 40 acres which is the rest of the land where I now live, on the south side of Lick Branch, with the island in Nottoway River.
To my son *Drury* – 223 acres with the plantation where he now lives.
After my debts are paid, the residue of my estate to go to my 3 sons *Thomas*, *David*, & *Daniel* & my daughter *Mary*.
Ex. my friends Capt Richard Burch, Mr Samuel Crafts
Wit. Sterling Clack
Probate indicates that Samuel Crafts refused to execute, that Sterling Clack had died; Richard Burch was appointed excr with Lewelling Jones his security”¹²⁶

“*Drury (D) Wall* of Brunswick Co to *George Wall* of same. 30 Mar 1752. £40 VA. 223 acres as by patent to *William Wall* dec’d dated 16 Jun 1744 who willed it to the sd *Drury Wall*, on the south side of Waqua Creek, joining Semore, Winfeild. Wit: Charles King, Nathaniel King, Amos (A) Sims. proved 31 Mar 1752. Litt Tazewell CC”¹²⁷

“Inventory & appraisal of the estate of *William Wall* dec’d. Appraised by John Burch, Charles Mason, Charles King. Signed by Richd Burch excr. Returned to Court 31 Mar 1752.”¹²⁸

John Wall, the son of Henry, died in Brunswick County in 1758:

“Will of *John (x) Wall* 22 Feb 1758 23 May 1758
 Of St Andrew Parish, ‘Sick in body.’
 To my son *Burgess* – my land & plantation where I now live.
 To my daughter *Martha Moore* – 1 shilling sterling
 To my son *David* – 1 shilling sterling.
 To my daughter *Mary Wall* – 1 shilling sterling
 To my son *Robert* – my old mill on Wakeway Creek & 11 acres joining it; also 40 acres where his field is.
 To my son *George* – 1 shilling sterling.
 To my son *John* – my mill on Nottoway River & the land joining it; also a tract of land in Halifax Co where James Daniel formerly lived; also a cow that I bought from Charles Mason.
 To my daughter *Ann Wall* – 1 shilling sterling.
 To my son *Charles* – a tract of land in Hallifax Co near the mouth of Burche’s Creek & all the residue of my lands & estate if any is left after my debts are paid.
 Other legacies.
 Ex. My son *Charles Wall*
 Wit. William Scoggin, John Abernathy, Susanna (x) Brown.”¹²⁹

Returning to our line:

Having now introduced and briefly discussed above each of the other three *known* Wall families in Surry, Charles City, Prince George and Brunswick counties, it remains for me to document the Wall family to which we think we are descended. As it will be shown in the following the geographical and time coincidences of the following Wall family are the only ones that match with what we know about the Ann Poythress who married John Wall of Brunswick County.

The original **John¹ Wall**, presumed to be in our lineage, first appeared in the patent books in 1639 with a 300 acre grant, which was expanded in 1643 by 1491 additional acres:

“**John Wall**, 300 acs., Chas. City Co., 20 Sep 1639. N. upon John Hacker, E. upon William Rookins & William Pilkinton, late deceased. Sly. toward certain high land called the hills, etc. Due for trans. of 6 pers: Mary Webb, Bryan Gardiner, John Abtercume, Walter Marshall, Eliz. Mosse, Evan Joseph, Patent renewed by Govr. Berkeley 13 Aug 1643 & 1200 acs. purchased of Hoe 2 May 1636 & 291 acs. added to it.”¹³⁰

“**John Wall**, 1791 acs. in Chippokes Cr. between John Hacke & William Pilkington. 23 Aug 1643. Upon Wards Cr., & adj. John Clay^a and John Fremes Land. 300 acs. by patent dated 20 Sep 1629^b, 1200 acres by purchase from **Rice Hoe** [Book 1] & 291 acs. for trans. of 6 pers: William Pinion, John Brashridge, Richard Durrington, Eliza. Stacie, Edward Jenings, Ellianor Read.”¹³¹

^a John Clay was almost certainly the father of Charles Clay, and the first husband of Elizabeth (____) Clay.

^b Sic. I checked the image of the original patent on-line at the Library of Virginia web site, and it very *clearly* states the first patent was issued 20 September 1639.

There is nothing in extant records that has been found that gives us a better estimate of when John Wall was born other than to note that he was surely at least 21 years old when he made his first purchase of land from Rice Hoe in 1636, so he was born *before* 1615.

The above records also establish the fact that John Wall was living in Virginia, and on the south side of the James River, when the infamous 1644 Indian Massacre occurred.

It should be noted in the second record above that from the time of his first arrival that this John Wall family was located on Ward's Creek in what was then Charles City County, but later became Prince George County when the latter was created from Charles City County in 1702. We can be very sure that the Wall family was south of the James River (in that part of Charles City that was to become Prince George) by the references above and below to Ward's Creek, Martins Brandon Parish, and even the explicit description of being "on S. side James River" in the patent immediately following:

"Capt. Jose Johnson, 639 acs., Chas. City Co., 6 June 1649. On S. side James Riv. opposite to Weynoke, bounded N. W. upon the river, N. E. and N. W. upon the Gleab, N. E. upon Martins Brandon, S. S. E. upon George Birchers land & W. S. W. upon land of **John Wall**. Formerly granted by patent 29 June 1643."¹³²

"William Havett, 300 acs. upon the S. side of Wards Cr. above **John Wall**. 7 Apr 1653. Trans. of 6 pers: John Parker, Fra. Clerke, Richd. Buckham."¹³³

"Francis Gray, 750 acs. Chas. City Co., 24 Nov 1653. Being a middle ground bet. the heads of Mr. Sparrow, **Jon. Wall** & John. Hackers land, bounding S. E. on land of Mr. Sparrow, E. on the head of John Hacker & N. E. on Marke Averies land, N. on the head of **John Walls** land. 300 acs. by bill of sale from **John Wall**, 4 Jan 1649; & 450 acs. by order of the Govr. & Councell 24 Nov 1653 as also for trans. of 9 pers: Grace Singleton, Fra. Loveday, Robt. Lawrence, Ant. Allen, Mary Cesar, Morrice Sinckler, Tho. Southern."¹³⁴

"William Bird, 300 acs. upon the S. side of Wards Cr. above land of **John Wall**. 7 June 1656. Due by purchase from Wm. Havet, to whom it was granted 7 Apr 1653, & for trans. of 6 pers: Anne Turk, Edwd. Clanterne, Jno. Kite, Jno. Chapman, Wm. Munteth, Margaret Sweetman."¹³⁵

The above records are all patents which were kept at the state level. When we examine the county records of Charles City County we have a problem: most of the Charles City County records were burned in the Civil War, and only the county court *orders* survived for the period in which we are interested. Unsatisfactory as it might be, we will have to content ourselves with the fragmentary glimpses into the life of this, our Wall progenitor, from these surviving records.

"Itt is ordered that 20 lb tobbo per poll be forthw'th levied by distress if needful by the sherriffe on the tytheable persons of this Com and p'd as followeth ... **Ca Wall** for 1 wolve ... 200 lb tobbo"¹³⁶

"Abstract. Walter Saleter confesses Judgt. To **Capt. Jo. Wall** for 450 lb tobo"¹³⁷

"Abstract. **Capt John Wall** chosen guardian of Robt. Herdman and his estate, which he is to receive from Austin Willyard."¹³⁸

"Att a Cort holden att Westov'r Octobr: 27. 1656 ... Ordered that 26 lb tobbo per poll be forthwth Levied and Collected by the present sherr on every person in this Com being 516 and paid as foll vidz ... **Capt Wall** ... 1 wolve ... 200 lb tobbo"¹³⁹

“Whereas **Capt John Wall** standeth indebted to mr Tho: Drewe as per severall specialties app’th 1834 lb of picked and culled tobbo and cask and 1300 lb of good merchtable tobbo and cask payable att fflower de hundred, and 8 £ 16 s. 7 d sterl money and one case conteyning three gallons of good wine. It is therefore ordered that the sd **Wall** make present paym’t of all the premisses to the sd Mr Drewe or his asgs w’th interest for the sd 1300 lb tobbo and cask and costs als execuc.”¹⁴⁰

The following record is a rather important one in that it is the first revelation of the Clay-Wall relationship whose importance will become apparent later:

“This Indenture made the ffourt_ (torn) yeare of or. Lord god 1657, Betweene ___ Clay of (torn) one ptie. & Stephen Tickner Chyrurgion of the other ptie. Wittnesseth That the sd. Charles Clay doth hereby Covenant, grant & promise to & wth. the sd. Stephen Tickner to serve him or assignes in ~~shall~~ such Employmt. as the sd. Tickner shall employ him aboute in the way of Chyrurgerye or Phisick ffor & duringe the terme & time of seaven yeares, & the sd. Tickner is to use his best skill & Judgmt. to learne him his Art & what Cloathes the sd. Charles doth bring, the sd. Tickner is to returne to him at the Expiration of the time affords. Signed Charles Clay. Wittnesses **John Wall**, The Mke. of Dan. Veale (**DA**). Record. 10th. 8ber. 1657”¹⁴¹

“Abstract. Attach. Granted **Capt John Wall** agt. est. of Peter Salmon, for certain tobo., half to be paid Mr. Wyatt.”¹⁴²

“Abstract. Exec. Granted **Capt. Jno. Wall** agst certain est. of Peter Salmon at his suit for 8000 lb. tobo.”¹⁴³

“Abstract. Moris Rose ordered to dispose of the est. of Wm Wheeler, dec’d., and give a/c to the Court. Nichol: Perry and **Capt. Jno. Wall** to make appraisal.”¹⁴⁴

“Abstract. Attachmt granted **Capt. Jno. Wall** agt est. of Capt Wm Odeon for 1 hhd tobo.”¹⁴⁵

“**Capt John Wall**, mr David Jones, mr fferd: Aston and mr ffrancis Redford are required and appointed to apprise the estate of mr John Gibbs dec’d on the 10th of this instant month.”¹⁴⁶

“[1659] Abstract. Phillip Ellyott, for himself and Wm Ranger, conf. Judgt. to **Capt John Wall** for 800 lb. tobo.”¹⁴⁷

“Abstract. Judgt granted **Capt Jno Wall** agst est of Capt Wm Odeon for 349 lb tobo and 3 yrs interest.”¹⁴⁸

“[4 June 1660] Abstract. The sherr ord to seize the estate of Phillip Ellyott, pay **Capt Jno Wall** and release the person of Ellyott.”¹⁴⁹

Recall from a previous record the hint that there was a Clay-Wall relationship. The following record reveals that by 1660 John Wall had married the mother of young Charles Clay (son-in-law in that time *usually* meant step-son):

| “Abstract. Deed of Gift. 3 Oct. 1660. **John Wall** ‘unto his sonne in Law Charles Clay’ 2 ewes.”¹⁵⁰ |

Charles Clay was the ancestor of the famous Virginia, North Carolina, and Kentucky Clays – including the famous lawyer and orator, Henry Clay, of Kentucky. And Charles Clay married **Hannah Wilson**, who after his death, married secondly **Edward Stanley**, from whom we are also descended [Book 4]. From *Adventurers of Purse and Person*, we obtain the following succinct description:

“*Charles² Clay* (John¹) deposed 2 Oct 1682 that he was about 37 years old.¹⁵¹ In 1657 he apprenticed himself to Stephen Tickner, ‘Chyrurgion,’ of Surry County, who was to ‘Employ him about the way of Chyrurgery or Phissiake, for & dureing the terms of Seaven yeares...’¹⁵²

“*Charles² Clay* married **Hannah Wilson**, daughter of **John Wilson, Sr.**, and sister of *John Wilson, Jr.* to whom he gave a receipt for his wife’s full share of her father’s estate, 18 Feb 1685/6.¹⁵³ Shortly thereafter *Charles²* died intestate for on 1 June 1686 his widow **Hannah** was granted letters of administration on his estate. And inventory was returned 2 Aug 1686.¹⁵⁴

“On 1 Oct 1687 **Hannah Clay** made a deed of gift of cattle and personalty to ‘John Clay, Thomas Clay, Henry Clay and Charles Clay, my sonnes’ and to ‘my daughter Judith.’¹⁵⁵ She married (2), before 10 April 1696,¹⁵⁶ **Edward Stanley**. She probably died before 20 Aug 1706 when **Edward Stanley** was ordered ‘to bring the remaining orphans of *Charles Clay* to the next Court to discharge the securities of their estates.’¹⁵⁷

The above records strongly suggest that by 1660 Capt. John Wall had married the widow of a Clay, and that she was most likely the Elizabeth to whom he was married when he died. The date also suggests that she was not likely to have been the mother of his two known sons, i.e., that he had probably been earlier married to an unknown wife who was the mother of his children.

“Abstract. Dif betw **Capt Jno Wall** plt and Phillip Ellyot deft to next Court.”¹⁵⁸

[12 Jul 1661] “...Itt is further ordered that the like muster be made by the sayd Major Harris w’th the assistance of Capt ffrancis Grey of all the freemen Inhabitants from Powells Creeke on the South side, And from Oldmans Creeke on the North side to the lower extent of the Com upon the 5th of August next att fflowiday hundred^a, and that lists and accots be taken and returned as abovesd: That mr John Holmwood and mr Stephen Hamelin having timely notice from the sd Major Harris give their attendance att the sd muster and tender and administer the oaths of allegiance and Supremacie to the sd Inhabitants and imprison by their power in the sherr’ custody all persons refusing the same.

“That an 8th part of the sd Inhabitants be selected and listed for a trayned band, with addicon of horse as aforesd, and provided as before directed to report upon occasion of allarmes to Moris Rose his plantacon on the head of Wards Creeke, there to be comanded by **Capt John Wall** on the Capts of the guard of the Counties...”¹⁵⁹

“Whereas Wm Av’et (Averet) hath furiously and violently assaulted and maymed Moris Rose whereby his Mat’s peace is infringed and a subject disabled The Co’rt doth therefore ord’r and adjudge that the sd Av’ett pay the fine and penalty of two thousand pounds of good tobbo and caske to his Ma’ts use^b for the breach of the law and peace, and rest in the sherriffs custody untill he enter into Recognizance w’th good security for his future good abearing.

The Jury Inter Rose plt and Av’et defend’t

Capt ffrancis Grey foreman

mr James Crowes

mr Richd Taylor

mr Patrick Jackson

mr Wm Edwards

mr James Ward

mr **Rice Hoe** [Book 1]

mr John Smith

^a Flowerdew Hundred.

^b Amazing! Morris Rose was assaulted and lost his teeth, and the Court initially orders that the assailant pay his Majesty the damages! Under this system it would be to the advantage of the Crown to get all its loyal subjects to fighting among themselves and every time one complained, to assess a fine which is kept by the Crown. I hope our present representatives in Washington don’t hear of this scheme for raising taxes! The jury subsequently raised the ante to 3000 lbs. of tobacco, this time clearly designated for poor Morris Rose.

mr Morgan Jones
Capt John Wall

mr Edd Richards
 mr. James Parham

"Whereas it doth plainly appe' unto us by the appereance of Moris Rose that he hath lost his teeth therefore we do find for the plt 3000 lb of tobbo."¹⁶⁰

"Att a meeting held at Westov'r Jan'ry the 4th 1661
 by the sev'rall vestryes of Cha: Citty Com.

"Itt is agreed and concluded amongst the sev'all vestryes of Charles Citty Com that they will entertaine in their sev'rall precincts one minister for this ensuing yeare, and willingly allow him 20 lb of tobbo per head, collected, with caske: And this is agreed and consented to by the unanimous consent of the whole Com in reference to the knowne Lawes of his Ma'tie and our Duties in point of Church Gov'rment, to wch we have subscribed our hands the Day and yeare above written.

Edw Hill
 Thomas Drewe
 Anthony Wyatt
 Robert Wynne
 John Holmwood
 Israill Dennes
 Otho Southcott"¹⁶¹

James x Ward
John Cogan [Book 2]
John Wall
 Will' Bird
 ffer: Aston
 John Drayton

The above record is important because it establishes the fact that *this* John Wall was a vestryman of Westover Parish. But note that the "Capt." appellation is missing! In all other records, the John Wall we have been following is referred to as "Captain John Wall." This *may* mean that the above reference is to Captain John Wall's son, John, but I doubt it. The other names on this list reads like a Who's-Who of colonial Virginia. John Wall was among the elite, the movers-and-shakers, of that section of Virginia.

[1662] "John Monke aged about 35 yeares exaed and sworne sayth That the last voyage the depon't was in the Country he was at the house of **Capt't John Wall** and there saw an Indian woman (a serv't to that family) whom they named Elizabeth strike at **Mrs. Wall** and further cannot depose."¹⁶²

"Abstract. Dif betw **Capt John Wall** and Moris Rose concerning a barrel of sugar to next Court. Capt Robt Wynne to examine Mr Eusebius King concerning the premisses."¹⁶³

"Henry Tame aged about 30 yeares exa'd and sworne sayth That being at **Capt Jno Walls** house a yeare since the depon't saw a kinde of contest betweene **Mrs Wall** and an Indian woman called Elizabeth then a serv't to the sd **Wall** and discerned the sd Elizabeth to bee soe violent as to bite the sd **Mrs. Wall** by the Breast and at another time the sd Tame pre'nt did see the sd Elizabeth w'th much violence endave'r to thrust the head of the sd **Mrs Wall** into the Oven then red hott and ready for bread to be sett therein and further sayth not."¹⁶⁴

"Whereas Elizabeth Christana serv't to **Capt Jno: Wall** hath violently and disobediently resisted and assaulted her M'rs with blows and bitings as by testimony produced appereth Itt is therefore ordered that the sd Elizabeth shall for her insolent resistance and opposicon serve her M'r and M'rs according to act in that case provided."¹⁶⁵

"Presentments of Grand Jury of Charles City Co.

- (1) Walter Haines for making seconds declared by Mr Cornelius one of the jury.
- (2) Richd Smith and Joane his wife 'for fornication before marriage' on evidence of **Capt John Wall** one of the jury.

- (3) Roger Womsley and - (left blank) - his wife for absenting themselves from public worship for 9 mos. On information of Robert Nicholson sworn before Mr Jno Holmwood and affirmed by Lt fferd: Aston and Mr Peter Plumer

Otho Southcott	Peter Plumer
John Wall	George Potter
Tho Holford	Cornelius Clemance
John Drayton	Edward Ardington
James Blamore	ffer: Aston
John x Sturdevant	John Stith

Rec. 25 April 1663"¹⁶⁶

"Abstract. Deed of Lease. 3 April 1663. Capt Francis Grey of Martins Brandon, Gent., leases to Tho: Mudgett of the same place, 100 acres, part of a div seated by the sd Grey, adj land of **Capt Jno Wall** and land of sd Grey, for 21 years. 'And if the said Tho: Mudgett shall have issue Male or female by his now wife the daughter of the said Capt ffrancis Grey' then the land to become Mudgett's in fee simple."¹⁶⁷

"**Capt John Wall** and Mr Elias Osborne having made information to the Co'rt that Mrs Jane Rollinson hath confessed to have murthered a child of her family are hereby required and Com'anded to prosecute the sd Jane Rollinson according to Law for the sd offence."¹⁶⁸

It must have been about this time that Capt. John Wall died. (The date on the very next record is 20 Aug 1663.) Note that though he was charged with prosecuting Mrs. Jane Rollinson, he is not named again in the following set of records that dealt with the case. A few pages later in the records, shown below, and dated 4 Feb 1664/5, Elizabeth Wall probated his will.

"A List of a Jury sworn to Inquire of the death of a Child Drowned the 30th of 7 ber 1663 at Mr Wm Rollinsons

Mr John Tatem foreman	
Mr Walter Holdsworth [Book 1]	Mr. Edward Beck
Mr Ellias Osborne	Mr Theophilus Beddenfield
Mr Augustine Williard	Mr Tho: Stone
Mr Joseph Osborne	Mr John Hix
Mr Richd Price	Mr George Marshall

Mr Ben: Wade

"Wee the above menconed Jury doe not finde any wayes but that this child came accidentally by its death by Examining the family and causing them to touch the Corps^a we finde no other wayes.

"Resolved by the Co'rt by their unanimous opinion that the children of Mr Cha: Sparrow decd be not exposed to the danger of their Mother who is accused of a murther of a negro child of her family.

"The Co'rt doth hereby continue the trust of Lt Wm Rollinson to manage the estate of the Orphanes of Mr Cha: Sparrow decd and their sec'll educacons till their full Age by Law provided that they be not kept at his house, by reason of danger of their Mothers Lunatick Violence and that the sd Rollinson continue Security from time to time for due performance of his sd trust."¹⁶⁹

John Wall died sometime shortly prior to 4 February 1665. It is clear from the following that he *did* make a will, but it – along with most other Charles City County records – has been lost or destroyed.

^a "Note: Touching a Dead Body: It was an ancient superstition that the body of a murdered person would bleed freely when touched by the murderer. Hence in old criminal law, this was resorted to as a means of ascertaining the guilt or innocence of a person suspected of murder. - B.F"

[4 Feb 1664/5] “Abstract. Prob of will of **Capt Jno Wall** dec’d to *Elizabeth Wall* the relict. Will proved by oaths of Capt Fran: Grey & Richard Price.”¹⁷⁰

“Abstract. Nonsuits as foll: *Elizabeth Wall* agt Jno Rouse. Samuel Phillips agt Freeguift Throckmorton. Danl Llewellyn agt Richard Nance. Curtis Laud (or Land) agt Jno Rouse, two entries.”¹⁷¹

“Abstract. Dif betw *Mrs Elizabeth Wall* plt and Francis Trehan deft to next Court.”¹⁷²

“Abstract. On petition of *Joseph Wall* for division of his father’s estate and his portion, according to his father’s will, the Court orders that 3 or 4 person of Martins Brandon, selected by sd *Joseph Wall* and *Mrs Elizabeth Wall* widow settle the estate. In case of diff Lt Coll Tho Drew to reconcile the premisses.”¹⁷³

[3 Feb 1665/6] Abstracts. Judgts to following: George Farley for John Johnson agst Jno Jacob for 390 lb tobo. To Mrs Agnes Hamelin admrx of Steph: Hamelin decd agst Antho: Wyatt for 3000 lb tobl. To Welthan Taylour agst Daniell Nunneley for certain clothes according to custom for her service and 140 lb tobo for her corn to be pd ‘at the arrivall of Ships.’ To Richd Mosby agst Andrew Meldram for 13.s 6.d Sterl money due on demand. To *Howell Pryse* 600 lb tobo for fees agt *Jno Tate* who m the relict of **Capt Jno Wall**.”¹⁷⁴

“Samuell Amyes aged twenty six yeares or thereabouts sworne and exa’ied before me the 3d day of Februy. 1665.

“Saith that Mr. **Jno Cogan** [Book 2] came to the house of **Mrs Wall** to gett a passage over the Creeke. **Mrs Wall** being at that time sick, the sd Cogan desired **Mrs Wall** that she would take some medicene of him, and in case she did recover if she would give him anything for his meanes she might and if she would not he would no demand anything, and at the same time the sd Cogan had severall medicines delivered to him by **Mrs Walls** order the particulars whereof the sd **Mrs Wall** hath and furhter your depon’t saith not.”¹⁷⁵

From the above records we can deduce that Captain John Wall was married to Elizabeth (____) Clay, probably as his second wife, since she remarried and appears to have been considerably younger than him. Captain John Wall died shortly before 4 February 1665, and his widow remarried, by 3 Feb 1666, to John Tate. The above records prove that he had a son named Joseph. Unfortunately, they do not directly prove that he also had a son named John.

It is the fact that John Wall had a son named Joseph that has led some researchers in the past to conclude that Joseph Wall (m. Susannah) of Surry County was the son of our John Wall, since that Joseph Wall emerged in the Surry County records at about the time of John Wall’s death. However the fact that John’s son, Joseph, remained in Charles City County and married an Elizabeth (vs. Susannah) is proved by the following records:

“3 Oct 1692 ... *Joseph Waal* and *Elizabeth* his wife acknowledge deed to Mathew Marks, and said *Elizabeth* relinquishes dower rt.”¹⁷⁶

“3 Oct 1692 ... *Joseph Wall* acknowledges deed to Richard Newman, *Elizabeth*, wife of *Wall*, relinquishes her dower right.”¹⁷⁷

“At a Court Holden at Westover, 3rd October 1693 ... Will of *Joseph Wall* of Martins Brandon proved by oath of Peter Good and Thomas Goodwin,^a and probate granted to *Elizabeth*, the relict and executrix.”¹⁷⁸

^a The name – Thomas Goodwin – will become significant later.

From the following record, we learn that John Wall was also the father of a daughter who married a Price:

“Deed 26 Jan 1693. John Price of Martins Brandon Parish, Charles City Co., planter, and Jane his wife, to George Blighton of same, Gent., for exchange of a certain plantation in same parish, lately exchanged by said Blighton with said Price, and also for 4000 lbs tobacco paid to said John, 800 acres, part of 1360 acres purchased by **John Wall**, *grandfather of said John Price*, from **Rice Hoe**, dec’d, and bounded by James River, near mouth of Wards Creek, by Richard Newman’s land purchased of *Joseph Wall*, dec’d and by Matthew Mark’s line. Wit: Tho. Hamelin, Tho. Wilkins. Signed: John (P) Price, Jane (I) Price. Recorded 5 Feb 1693.”¹⁷⁹

The careful reader should notice in the above record that John Wall’s land is described as being “near the mouth of Ward’s Creek.” And that the Joseph Wall referred to in the above was the same Joseph Wall in the records above because they name the same Mathew Marks and Richard Newman – thus tying all the above together rather nicely.

From the above, we deduce, then, that Captain John Wall was the father of at least two sons and one daughter.

1. **John Wall**, b. ca. 1640, d. 1717, m. **Sarah** _____
2. Joseph Wall; d. before 3 Oct 1693; m. Elizabeth _____
3. (daughter); m. _____ Price¹⁸⁰

John² Wall of Westover Parish of Prince George County, Virginia, was the next member of our lineage of whom we are reasonably certain. He was married to **Sarah** (last name unknown).

Like his presumed father before him, the only records we have naming this John Wall prior to 1702 are the fragmentary bits of information contained in the Charles City County Court Orders. He lived on the south side of the James River, in what was to become Prince George County in 1702. The few records where he was mentioned are the following.

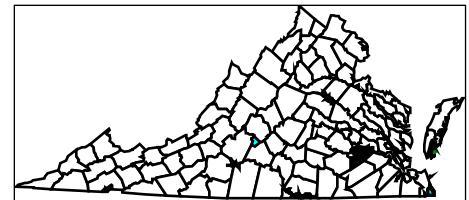


Fig. 3 Prince George County, Virginia

“Judgement granted **John Wall** agst estate of Elizabeth Wallis for 400 lbs tobacco.”¹⁸¹

[**Comment:** The entry immediately preceding the one above as “Judgment granted John Hardyman agst William Epes, Adm’r of Elizabeth Wallis, dec’d, for 681 lbs tobacco.” What an interesting group of names — Hardyman [Chapter 6], Epes [Chapter 7], and Wall! Were these three families connected in other ways, and before, our documented lineage herein?]

[Westover, 3 Oct 1692] “William Wilkins petitions to erect a mill on his land beside a run in this county. **John Wall** and **Sarah** his wife own land on the other side and refuse to let him have an acre. George Pace and Michael Rosser to value an acre of said land.”¹⁸²

“13 April 1693, the following recorded their livestock earmarks: John Dowglas, Benjamin Foster, John Lee, Edward Holway, Franc. Ledbetter, George Hughes, John Jolly, William Gary, John Danyel, **John Wall**, Wm Rany, John Fountain, John Hoder, Joseph Maddox, J. Maddox, Alex’r Davison, James Minge, Thomas Anderson, James Anderson, Thomas Wynn, Robert Wynn, John Hill, Will Tomson, James Smith, Wm Temple, Tho. Cureton, Sr., and Tho. Cureton, Jr. Recorded 5 June 1693: John Barlow and Samuel Tatem.”¹⁸³

[3 Jan 1697] “William Wilkins, deft., returned by Sherr. non est inventus, in action of trespass, 20,000 lbs tobacco damages agst him by **John Wall** and **Sarah** his wife, and attachment granted plt. Agst deft.”¹⁸⁴

[“At a Court Holden at Westover 3rd February 1692”] William Wilkins appears to answer suit of **John Wall** and **Sarah** his wife. Action agst estate of Wilkins for 20,000 lbs tob. Damages is thereby replevyed. **John Wall** and **Sarah** his wife compl agst William Wilkins that **Sarah** hath a good right and title in 220 acres land in this county, into part of which the deft. with forces and arms unlawfully entered and divers trespasses comitted, felling divers tress, about 10th Nov. last, and since Wilkins appears and pleads not guilty. Court orders 12 men to come upon the lands in controversy and try case, and do this on 17th Instant or next fair day. James Minge, Surveyor, to attend also.”¹⁸⁵

[**Comment:** The above is a *most* interesting record! It would appear that Sarah Wall was the owner of a piece of property in her own right, and this property could have been (probably was) an inheritance. If we only had a description of the property we might be able to determine the name of the person who willed it to her. Is it possible that William Wilkins was a brother? Did his trespass have anything to do with a family squabble over inheritances? The Colonies went through periodically wild swings in inflation of the economy, but whatever his offense, 20,000 lb of tobacco seems to be an unusually high fine for trespass.]

[4 Feb 1694] “Ordered that Henry Wych and **John Wall** view a tobacco house built by John King for Edward Chilton and report how they find it at next court.”¹⁸⁶

[4 Mar 1694] “Order of last court for Henry Wych and **John Wall** to view a house built by Henry King for Edward Chilton is recorded.”¹⁸⁷

[3 Jun 1695] “Case of Henry Hartwell, Esq., assignee of Edward Chilton, agst Stephen Cock, debt, 500 lbs tobacco, comes to trial. Jurors: Thomas Hamlin, John Hunt, Richard Cock, Jeffery Cumins, Thomas Parham, **John Wall**, Robert Hathorn, Tho: Linthorn, John Harris, Benj: Foster, John Mackeny. Jury finds for plt.”¹⁸⁸

[3 Jun 1695] “In case of John Lett agst John Bonner, plt. Claims deft. Used, burnt and killed plt’s horse. Deft. & Plt. put selves on the county and jury is impanelled: Thomas Hamlin, Edward Gross, Richard Cock, Jeffery Cumins, Tho: Parham, **John Wall**,”¹⁸⁹

[5 Aug 1695] “Henry Wych and **John Wall**, assigned by Justices to value the building built for Edward Chilton by Henry King, return a value of 600 lbs tobacco. Charles Goodrich, attorney for Edward Chilton confesses judgement to Henry King for 600 lbs tobacco.”¹⁹⁰

[5 Aug 1695] “Henry Wych and **John Wall** each have order for 30 lbs tob. agst Charles Goodrich for viewing building built by King for Chilton.”¹⁹¹

“Virginia Quit Rent Rolls, 1704, Prince George County:

Jn^o Wall
Henry Wall

233
275”¹⁹²

The following deed is extremely important because it establishes the fact that this John Wall was still living on Wards Run (or Creek), exactly where his father had lived. This is the best evidence we have, then, that this John Wall was, in fact, the son of the John Wall who died in 1665.

“Deed, 8 Sep 1713, John Wilkins, Francis Wilkins & Robert Wilkins, to **John Hardyman**^a [Chapter 6], for £ 50, 2 acres on Wards Run, bounded by **John Wall** and John Wilkins, together with a mill on said land.
Signed: John Wilkins, Fran. Wilkins, Robt. Wilkins
Wit: Geor. Hamelton, Dugles Irbry, Thomas Daniell
Recorded 13 Oct 1713 Hester, wife of John Wilkins, released her dower.”¹⁹³

Jumping ahead in anticipation of the Wall-Poythress marriage: as shown in the accompanying figure, Wards Creek is immediately downstream (on the James River) from Flowerdew Hundred Creek, and Joshua Poythress was the owner of the Flowerdew Hundred Plantation. In fact, the distance between the marker “flags” on those two creeks in the accompanying figure is 2.3 miles. The Wall family and the Poythress family were literally next door neighbors. Also included in the map is the location of Walls Run. It is not known how that creek got its name or which Wall might have lived on it, or near it, to be so named. But its proximity to Flowerdew Hundred Creek should also be noted.

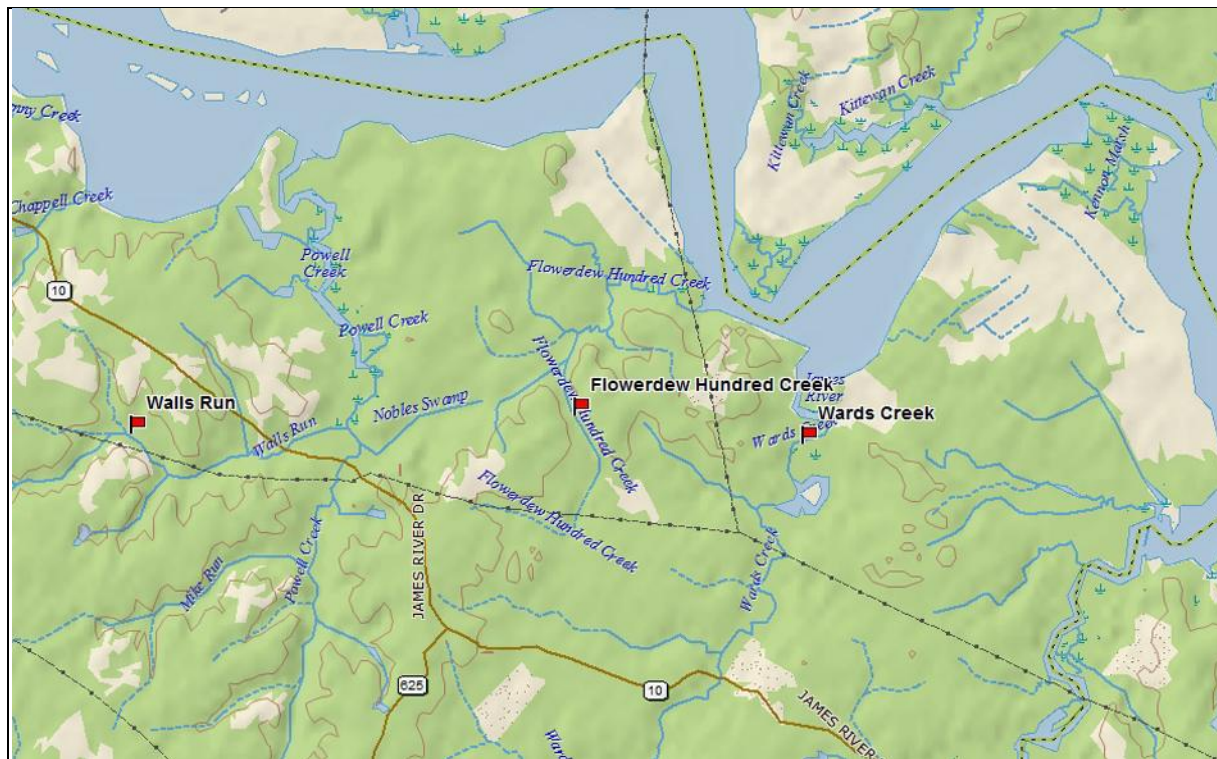


Fig. 4 James River area of Prince George County, showing the location of Wards Creek, Flowerdew Hundred Creek and Walls Run.

Because the date of the following patent was a few months after the death of John Wall, I had originally assumed that it was made to his son, John. But the will of John Wall below, makes it clear that he gave the following land to his son, Michael:

^a John Hardyman's daughter married Joshua Poythress, and Joshua Poythress was the father of Anne Poythress.

“**John Wall**, of Pr. Geo. Co.; 100 acs. (N. L.), Is. of Wight Co.; on S. side of Maherrin River; near lower end of the Dutchman’s Meadow; 17 Dec 1717. For services performed towards making the new settlement for the Saponie Indians at *Christianna*, &c.”¹⁹⁴

The above patent was one in a string of patents to Owen Mirack of Isle of Wight, Francis West of Isle of Wight, John Baptis Curtis of Isle of Wight, John Persons of Surry, and of course John Wall of Prince George, all for land “being part of that tract of land whereon the Saponie Indians lately dwelt & which they have surrendered in exchange for a like quantity assigned them at Christanna” and “in consideration of divers services performed toward making the new settlement for the Saponie Indians at Christiana, pursuant to a treaty with that Nation.”¹⁹⁵ What is remarkable about this patent is that all the other men to whom these patents were made were from Isle of Wight and Surry Counties, indicating that John Wall, somehow, was associated with political interests outside Prince George County, that he was probably in the militia at that time, and that he was instrumental in moving the Indians to Christiana Fort [see below for a history of Christiana Fort]. As many of the deeds show, below, his son and grandson subsequently lived very near the old fort in Brunswick County.

Robert Hicks, whose name will be very prominent in the next generation’s documentation was the officer in charge of the small garrison stationed at Fort Christiana, and it was his will that Ann Poythress was a witness to. I am sure that if the father was involved in this activity dealing with the relocation and settlement of the Indians, then so too was the son, or sons.

The location of the above patented land is shown in the figure that follows. This is the eastern part of present-day Greenville County (which was created from Brunswick County in 1782), and this part of Greenville County was, in fact, once a part of Isle of Wight County.

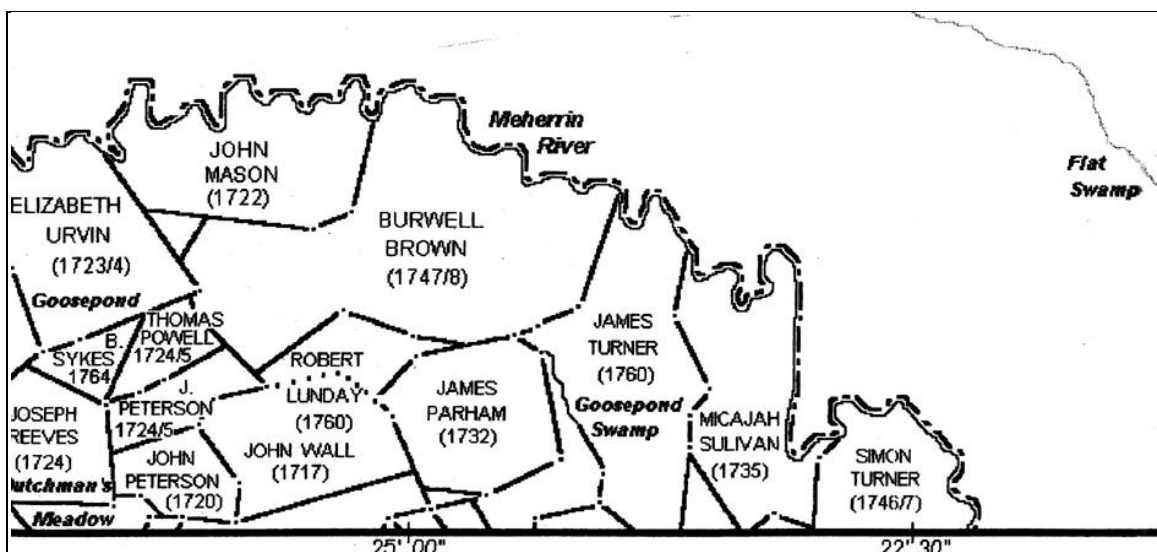


Fig. 5 Location of the 1717 John Wall Patent in eastern Greenville County

Despite having left the above 100-acre patent to his son, Michael Wall, in his will, below, it is interesting and somewhat puzzling, that years later the above patent was still being referred to as the land of John Wall (the son):

“John Peterson, 90 acs (N. L.), Is. of Wight Co; S. side of Maherin River; beg. in the Dutchman’s Meadow, adj. his own land; **John Wall**; Thomas Powell; & Joseph Reeves’ land; 22 Feb 1724[5]. 10 Shill.”¹⁹⁶

“James Parham, 250 acs. (N. L.), Is. of Wight Co; S. side of Maherin Riv; on W. side of the Deep gut; on **John Wall**’s land; 11 Apr 1732. 25 Shill.”¹⁹⁷

The abstracted will of John Wall is as follows:

<p>“Will of John Wall of Parish of Westover, Pr. Geo. Co. “To son John Wall, my plantation and land on which I now dwell after my wife’s decease. “To son <i>Michael Wall</i> plantation on the Maaron [Meherrin] River, 100 acres, in Alley Whight [Isle of Wight] County, son to pay what remains to be paid on land. “Wife Sarah to be exec. “July 25, 1717 “John Livesay “John (X) Cleton “Philip Claud “Probated 8 Oct 1717.”¹⁹⁸</p>	<p>John (X) Wall</p>
---	-----------------------------

Sarah Wall returned to court in January and June 1718, and in May 1719, to present the inventory of the estate of her late husband:

“Inventory of **John Wall**. Value £ 11/18/6 by Edmund Irby, Daniel Higdon, Arthur Biggins. 14 Jan 1717[8]. Exhibited by **Sarah Wall**, Exec.”¹⁹⁹

“Inventory of **John Walls**. Value £ 21/10/0. By: Ed. Irby, Dan’l Higdon, Arthur Biggins. 10 June 1718. Presented by **Sarah Wall**, Exec.”²⁰⁰

“Supplementary Inventory of **John Wall** Value £ 1
 12 May 1719 by **Sarah Wall**, Exec.”²⁰¹

She appeared again in a court record dated January 1725:

“Accounts of the estate of Capt. Edward Goodrich January 1724[5]
 Mention: Mr. Nicholas Hatch, Capt. John Hamlin, Joseph Woodleif, Thomas Semple, Capt. Henry Harrison, William Hamilin, Administrator of Timothy Bridges, Richard Bradford, Goodrich Lightfoot, Mrs. Froughton, Mr. Francis Epes, John Womack, Eliza. Merredith, Capt. Drury Bolling, James Bell, Col. Nathaniel Harrison, Mr. William Gray, Maj. R. Bolling, Capt. Buller Herbert, Mr. John Pterson, Mary Simmons, Richard Womack, Robert Rogers, Mallory’s executors, Mr. John Scott, Mr. John Irby, Capt. John Poythress, Joseph Renn, Jr., Mrs. Eliza. Mallory, Mr. William Batte, Ephraim Parram, Michael Rosser, Jr., John Ray, Thomas Harrison, **Sarah Wall**, Adam Tapley, William Rees, Peter Wynne, Mrs. Eliza. Epes, Richard Ranye.
 Exhibited by Peter Wynne, Administrator, and recorded 12 Jan 1724[5]”²⁰²

And the last record in which her name has been found is in the following. The reader should notice the by-now familiar names of John Hardyman and Joshua Poythress.

“11 July 1725 **John Hardyman** to John Poythress, for £ 40, 2 acres in Pr. Geo. Co. on Wards Run; bounded by the Run, land of **Sarah Wall**, John Wilkins; together with one mill and appurtenances.
 Wit: **Joshua Poythress** **John Hardyman**
 William Poythress
 Recorded 13 July 1725”²⁰³

From the will, we know that John and Sarah Wall were the parents of at least two sons:

1. **John Wall**; b. ca. 1690-1695; d. bef. 27 Apr 1761 (will probated); m. 1) (Unknown), 2) Mary (Urvin) Brown ca. 1751 in Brunswick Co., VA
2. Michael Wall; b. ca. 1690-1695; d. bet. 8 Jul 1749 (will dated) and 26 Dec 1749 (will probated) in Brunswick Co., Va.;²⁰⁴ m. 1) Unknown, 2) Unknown

“Will of Michael Wall of St Andrew’s Parish and B[runswick].

“To my friend Robert Jones — 1 Negro man named Jack and 1 entry of land lying on the north side of Faountains Cr, bounded by the lines of Hardin, Tomlinson, & Powell.

“To my sister Agnes — a suit of mourning and a ring, to be paid her within 1 month after my death by my executors, at the charge of my estate.

“To my son James Wall — the plantation whereon I now live, with all the lands thereunto belonging and surveyed, in an inclusive survey for me by Drury Stith, and I order that my executors take care to have a patent taken out for the same, at the expense of my estate, all of which lands I devise to my son James Wall.”

“To my daughter Lucy Wall — all of my land not already hereby devised.

“As to the rest of my estate, I order that it be equally divided between my 2 children, James & Lucy. I order that my estate shall not be appraised.

“Executors: Robert Jones Jr, *my kinsman*, Walter Campbell, and Nicholas Edmunds, whom I also appoint guardians to my children.

“Signed Jul 8, 1749 — Michael Wall...” [probated 26 Dec 1749]²⁰⁵

[**Comment:** Michael Wall’s naming Robert Jones as kinsman, guardian of this children, and granting him the first bequest, almost certainly means that Michael Wall and Robert Jones were bothers-in-law, i.e., one of Michael Wall’s apparently dead wives was possibly the sister of Robert Jones, Jr. As his estate records – provided below – will show, at the time of his death he had been previously married two times.]

From the above will of Michael Wall we know that there was also at least one sister:

3. Agnes Wall; still living in 1777 (named in James Wall Jr.’s will); unmarried

Since we now know that it was the above John Wall who received a patent for land for his part in moving the Saponi Indians to Fort Christanna, it will be perhaps interesting and informative to provide a short history of the Fort. We can guess that Fort Christanna is very germane to the Wall family history in some presently unknown way, and that John Wall was somehow associated with the Indians, perhaps as an Indian trader, perhaps as a militiaman who was constantly being called to defend the frontier from the Indians. But perhaps he was one of the members of the Virginia Indian Company mentioned in the following article, and that his patent, above, was related to this activity.



“One of Virginia’s best Colonial Governors, Colonel Alexander Spotswood, founded Fort Christanna just four years after arriving in Virginia in June 1710. He found the colony anticipating an Indian war. Though forbidden by the Queen and restricted by a peace treaty, some inhabitants of North Carolina were causing trouble by settling in an area within three miles of the Meherrin Indian Town. The Meherrins were harassing the settlers in return.

“After the Tuscarora and other border Indians massacred the white settlers in eastern North Carolina, Governor Spotswood sent some of the militia out to prevent the Virginia Indians from joining

them. He made arrangements to meet with the heads of the Tuscarora Indians who had not been involved in the war. *He and 1600 militiamen from Prince George, Surry, and Isle of Wight Counties* (900 on foot and 700 on horse) went to Nottoway Town.

“The Governor appointed a guard of about one hundred men for the fort outside the Town. He sent thirty horsemen to meet the Tuscarora Indians at the Saponie town, probably at Unety (Unote) on Meherrin River. The next day he divided the militia into companies of fifty men each with captains over them. The Tuscaroras came with their guard and *Peter Poythress* [Chapter 5], an Indian trader and interpreter. The Governor reviewed the cavalry, drew up the militia in formation, and made the Indians walk from one end to the other. This impressed the Indians greatly. They agreed to deliver two children of the great men of each Indian town to remain as hostages and be educated at the school for Indians at William and Mary College. This proposal was renewed to the Virginia Tributary Indians who already had sent some children there because it freed them from paying the yearly tax of twenty beaver skins.

“As a result of the Indian disturbances in North Carolina and Virginia, the General Assembly passed, in November 1711, the Act Appointing Rangers of the frontiers. The commanders, appointed by Spotswood, could choose their own eleven men with horses, arms and ammunition. The Assembly voted the sum of £1000 to be used by the militia and Tributary Indians to help North Carolina. It was not needed at this time, but the money was used later.

“Some of the Senecas who had helped the Tuscaroras were killed by a party of Tributary Indians. This caused the Northern Indians to raid the frontiers, steal from the Indian traders, and murder some of the frontier settlers. As a result, parties of Rangers were kept in each frontier county.

“In December 1713 Governor Spotswood told the Assembly of his plans for forts on the frontiers. After making treaties with the Sapony, Nottoway, and Tuscarora Indians who agreed to make peace and come under the protection of Virginia, the Council and Governor decided that the forts should be built at the proposed Indian settlements. However, the Tuscaroras who had fled to the upper Roanoke and who had intimated they would like to settle in Virginia and become tributaries, changed their minds and returned to North Carolina.

“In July 1714, Governor Spotswood started out on his six-week expedition to the southern frontier to carry out the provisions of the treaties he had made. *At this time Colonel John Allen^a, of Surry, laid out the tract of land, six miles square (23,040 acres) on both sides of Meherrin River, on which the Indians would settle. This was in later Brunswick County, near Lawrenceville.* The Sapony, Occoneechee, Stuckanox, and Totero Indians were to settle on the south side of the river. They spoke the same language but preserved their different rules. The Nottoways and Meherrins were to settle on the north. They could not live peacefully with their traditional enemies, the Saponies. The Nottoways and Meherrins, however, decided not to move from their old lands but to remain where they were.

“Governor Spotswood named the settlement Christ-Anna (or Christanna) in honor of Christ and Queen Anne. He placed there a guard of twelve white men and an officer. They were to range, two or three of them at a time, with ten or twelve Indians. In times of danger they would range the woods between the settlements from Roanoke River to the Appomattox.

“The Guard of the Fort and the men of the Virginia Indian Company were entitled to use the land within the six mile limit. At this time the nearest inhabitants lived fifteen miles east, at Hicksford [present-day Emporia, county seat of Greenville County].

“In 1714 the Assembly decided to reduce the Rangers to four troops consisting each of six men and an officer, besides the guard at Fort Christanna. The guard was paid for two years out of the unused money that had been raised to help North Carolina. The remainder of the money was to go towards finishing the fortifications and for other services. At the end of two years the Indian Company would pay

^a A cousin of our John Allen – see Book 2.

the guard. None of the twenty-eight Rangers were ever employed to keep guard in Christanna, but some would have visited there for supplies.

“Some of the Indians settled at Christanna while Spotswood was there in the summer of 1714. At this time he placed a teacher among them, Charles Griffin, whose salary of £50 a year he paid. He later wrote to the Bishop of London that he had also conferred with Mr. Forbes, a clergyman, to settle there, but ‘his retiring soon after into a married State, has chang’d his inclinations.’

“The Virginia Indian Company, ‘a joint stock company open to all Virginians then engaged in the Indian trade,’ was established by an act of the Assembly in 1714, with headquarters at Christanna. The twenty members, paying between £50 and £100 per member, elected Spotswood as president of the company. Its purpose was to regulate and conduct the trade between the Indians and the Virginians. Formerly the Virginia Assembly had licensed men as Indian Traders in an effort to control their conduct. Some of the traders had cheated the Indians, sometimes by getting them drunk. The Indians knew of no other way to avenge themselves other than by killing any whites they met, or by stealing from them. Now the Indians were required to bring their goods to one place, Fort Christanna, for trading in open market, under the regulation of the Indian Company.

“Among the obligations of this Company was that of building, at its own expense, a school house for the Indian children. In 1720 a reference is made to Griffin’s school on a creek about six miles west of Fort Christanna, at one of the Indian towns, probably on Genito Creek or on Avent’s Creek. Whether this was the same as the original remains to be seen.

“In March 1715 the Governor went again to Christanna. This time he settled 300 Saponies there^a. They had seventy children at the school where the children learned to read, write and speak English, and were taught about the Lord Jesus Christ. They soon learned to say the Lord’s Prayer, the Ten Commandments, and the Creed.

“On this trip he completed the building of the fort itself, ‘on a high eminence’ on the south side of Meherrin River (now just south of Lawrenceville, on route 686). It was a few miles east of the old Occaneechee or Western Trading Path, the main artery of trade and travel from North to South.

“In 1716 a man wrote from Chowan, North Carolina, to Richard Beresford, ‘I am just returned from Virginia where I was informed that the fort built at Christ Anna by Col. Spotswood was finished. It lyes on Meherrin River abough a small dies march from Moratoke^b, and about 50 or 60 miles from some part of James River and Appamatocks River. The fort consists of five large pentagonal log-houses which serve for bastions, and a curtain of mault [split] wood with earth on the inside from one house to another. Each house has a great gun 1400 lb. Each, etc...

“I say [saw] abundance of iron, steel, and other utensils carring thither. There is a couple of forges sett upp...’

“This description coincides with that of Jacques Fontaine who accompanied Governor Spotswood to Christanna in 1716. In his ‘Memoirs’ he said it was an ‘inclosure of five sides, made only with palisades, and instead of five bastions, there are five houses; each side of the five sides is 100 yards long.’

“The Virginia Indian Company had built bridges and roads and constructed the wooden building at the Fort. At the center of the fort was the magazine. Here were kept the powder, ammunition, guns, and small cannon ordered to be sent there in May 1715. This building may have been eight-sided, about twelve feet high and fifteen feet across, with a pole at the top for the flag. It would have had a floor about two feet above ground to insure keeping the powder dry.

^a Was this the resettlement referred to in John Wall’s patent?

^b The old name for Roanoke River.

“It had been ordered that the cannon already at the fort be mounted. These large pieces of cannon (five or six feet long) were mounted on wooden carriages within each of the five pentagonal buildings. These buildings must have been at least fifteen feet wide to accommodate and use the cannon. A supply of round ball for the cannon and a keg of powder were also kept on a wooden floor in each building. After the cannon was loaded, its barrel was projected through a gunport.

“The Guard fired the morning gun each day, to establish the time and test the powder. It might also have impressed on the Indians that there were guns defending the Fort.

“Within the fort were warehouses for the furs bought from the Indians and for the supply of European trade goods. There would have been a crib for corn to feed the horses, a building to store smoked meat and other food, such as the ‘two thousand weight of Bisquet’ ordered to be sent to the Fort in May 1715 ‘for the subsistence of the forces drawn there for the security of the frontiers.’ There would have been a building for them to cook and eat in, with a well nearby. Other buildings would have been one and two room sleeping quarters, and a building to house any slaves who grew the supply of hay and corn for the horses and food for the men. There was at least one blacksmith shop.

“The land for the fort, and the land around it, was cleared as far as a ‘musket shot’ — at least 100 yards. All large trees within one-half mile would have been cut down, as the cannon at that time was accurate for at least one-half mile, although their projected range was one mile.

“Fontaine wrote that while at Christanna, he and the Governor laid out an avenue one-half mile long. The Chowan letter-writer stated: ‘The Gov. is now building a handsome house near Christanna, where he intends to live when he shall be out of the government. It will cost him 5 or £600 sterl. and divers other people encouraged by the governor’s example are settling plantations that way ... it is expected to be a place of note.’ Apparently the Governor hoped to establish a town here.

“Spotswood wrote to the Bishop of London on 3 May 1716 asking for a contribution towards building a church at Christanna and establishing a minister there. He said, ‘Abundance of people, tempted by the goodness of the Land, are seating near that place, but are above 60 Miles from any parish Church. These would willingly contribute as much as they are able towards the support of a Minister, and in a few years, I doubt not, their Number will be so increas’d as that a parish may be erected there. I have already set apart a Tract of very good land for a Glebe, and am now building a house which a Minister may have the use of for his residence, and I am perswaded if a good man be sent in, the Indian Company will not be wanting on their part to give him all suitable Encouragement ...’

“Fountaine told of the headmen of the Sapony Indians bringing skins to the Governor at the fort. He said they were fond of ceremony. Even if they could speak English, when they spoke of anything concerning their nation, it was spoken in their tongue through an interpreter. They would not answer any questions unless they were asked in their own language.

“Governor Spotswood and Fontaine ‘went to a nearby Saponey village, about a musketshot away [from the fort]. It lieth on a plain by the river, the houses join all the one to the other, and altogether make a circle. All doors [are] on [the] inside of [the] circle, and the ground with-inside is common between all people to divert themselves. In [the] center is [a] great stump of a tree — for one of their headmen to stand on when he makes a talk.’

“The houses were large, with no light except from the doors, and had holes in the roof to let out the smoke. They used pots, wooden dishes and trays. There were small divisions in the houses to sleep in, mats of bullrushes, and bedsteads raised about two feet from the ground, upon which lay skins and blankets.

“‘Between the town and the river are several whittle [sic] huts built of wattles [grass plastered with clay] in the form of an oven — big enough to hold a man — sweating houses.’

“It was the custom for the Indians to surrender their arms whenever they entered the Fort. On 9 April 1717 the Governor went to Christanna to meet the Great Men of the Catawbias and other Western Indians who, having been promised goods at cheap rates at the Fort, had brought with them some of their children to be hostages and educated at the school. Next day the Indians, lying unarmed in their camp about 50 yards from the Fort, were attacked suddenly at dawn by a party of the Senecas and Tuscaroras, who killed five, one of whom was Queen of the Catawbias. They wounded two, and carried off five prisoners including the Chief of the Catawbias, one of the greatest and most influential Indians in the South. The Indians suspected the English of being traitors. They were finally persuaded otherwise, and left eleven children at the school. One of the prisoners who escaped reported later that the Iroquois had come down to surprise the Saponies, and threatened to return soon to massacre the whole tribe and any of the whites who might try to befriend them.

“True or not, this caused great fear among the English settlers and traders. The men hired by the Indian Company to guard their caravans and cargo were so afraid that it was hard to find one who would go out on that service. The Indian Company had spent nearly £3000 for horses, supplies, and provisions, and advanced money to several of the men. Now it was doubtful that they would be able to send out their cargo this summer because they lacked enough men to guard it. Usually about forty men went out together to trade with the Western Indians.

“Soon after this, the Act for Better Regulating the Indian Trade was repealed and the Virginia Indian Company was dissolved. On 12 November 1717 the Governor reminded the Council that formerly the Indian Company had kept up the Fort of Christanna, maintained the Guard, and supported the hostages of the Southern Indians, and asked how these would be taken care of in the future. The Northern Indians were threatening to destroy the Tributary Indians settled at the Fort, and recently they had murdered some of the English settled at Roanoke River. The Fort was intended to defend them.

“The Council recommended to the former members of the Indian Company that they continue repairing the fortifications, keep the same Guard as in the past, and take care of the hostages until the General Assembly should make some decision about them. The Government would reimburse the Company for their expenses. The Council also recommended that the Governor encourage members of the late Indian Company to continue their trade, and that he continue the same allowance to the school master as he had in the past.

“On 31 May 1718 the General Assembly decided not to keep up the Fort. There was nothing the Council could do about it.

“As a result, several men employed by the Indian Company for the Guard of Fort Christanna became mutinous and disorderly, refused sentinel duty, and so exposed the Fort and the hostages there to great danger because the northern Indians were again on the frontier. The Council ordered that the commander, *Captain Robert Hicks* or any other person the late company had employed for the management of their affairs, be given power to correct or punish any of the Company servants who refused to do their duty. If they tried to desert, Captain Hicks was to order out parties of Indians to pursue and bring them back.

“The northern Indians went so far as to send a message to the officer who commanded the Fort, demanding that the Sapony Indians (their enemies) be delivered over to them. Therefore, in the summer of 1718, Spotswood moved all of the Sapony Indians into the Fort for their protection.

“In 1719 the Governor of Pennsylvania wrote to the Virginia Council that the northern Indians had marched toward Virginia with the intention of testing the strength of the English at Fort Christanna. The Council decided to halt any attempted march through Virginia. The Militia was ordered not to shoot until shot at. The Virginia Tributary Indians were ordered to notify the Government if any northern Indians arrived at their towns.

“There are local traditions of a fierce fight between the Saponies and the Genitoes (northern Indians). Bullets have been plowed up in the low grounds on the north side of the Meherrin River, opposite the Fort site.

“After the creation of Brunswick County in 1720, the region around the Fort and beyond was becoming well-settled. All Indians were required to get a passport to go through settled country.

“On 13 June 1723 the Council heard a petition of Thomas Jones in behalf of the late Virginia Indian Company, in which the former members asked to be reimbursed for their expenses in repairing the fortifications of Christanna, according to the orders of the Governor, dated 12 November 1717. The Council ordered that they be paid. This seems to be about the time that the officers and men left the Fort permanently.

“The Sapony Indians were still occupying the Fort in 1728^a when Colonel William Byrd went on the expedition to lay out the dividing line between North Carolina and Virginia. On his return trip, he stopped at the plantation of George Hix (Hicks) on Meherrin River, near present Diamond Grove. The Grandees of the Sapony Nation came to the plantation to meet him, as one of their number, Bearskin, had gone on the journey as guide and hunter. Byrd wrote that the Indians had come on horseback, which, he said ‘was certainly a Piece of State, because the Distance was but three Miles, and ‘tis likely they had walk’t a foot twice as far to catch their Horses.’

“In the spring of 1729 the Governor received news that the Sapony Indians had made no preparation for planting corn; it seemed probable that they were preparing to leave the Fort. The inhabitants of Brunswick County were apprehensive, fearing that the Indians might make trouble as they left. The Council appointed someone to go with the interpreter, Charles Kinball, to the Indian Town to observe what preparations they were making to continue there, so that suitable measures might be taken for protecting the inhabitants. The *Journals* of the Executive Council, in October 1729, state that ‘the Sapony ... have lately deserted their settlement ... [in Virginia] and joined the ... Cattawba Indians.’

“In 1730 the members of the late Virginia Indian Company petitioned for 1000 acres ‘where Fort Christanna stood,’ on the south side of the Meherrin River and back into the woods, and 1000 acres on the north side of the river. They also requested that 23,040 acres of land formerly assigned for the Sapony Indians be laid out and granted to the petitioners who pointed out that they had invested money in buildings and improvements at the Fort. This was done.

“In June 1733 the Sapony and Nottoway Indians met with the Governor and Council. The Saponies were given permission to join the Tuscaroras if they wished, provided that neither Nation would hunt on any lands patented in Virginia, nor go among the inhabitants in groups of more than three. The Saponies were permitted to stay at their town until their corn was gathered. If they decided not to join the Tuscaroras, they were to move to some place beyond the inhabitants between the Roanoke and Appomattox rivers.

“Soon after this they all left the Fort. Some joined the Catawbias, and some eventually joined the Five Nations of the Iroquois in New York.

“After the Indians left the region, all their former lands were taken up in grants. The site of the Fort became known as Fort Hill Plantation. In 1847 an iron cannon was still on the hill. One cannon exploded in Lawrenceville when fired during Cleveland’s inauguration; another was taken to William and Mary College. Tradition says three are in the Fort’s old well.

“The road that went by the Fort, from Gholsonville to the lower-cut banks on Nottoway River, became known as Fort Road, eastward it crossed the Meherrin at Hickford (Emporia), then on to James

^a To help to put things into perspective, it was in 1728 that John Wall, Jr., received his first patent on land that adjoined the Indian land of Fort Christanna — see below.

River. Among the owners of Fort Hill Plantation, by which the road went, was the Jones family, descendants of Benjamin Jones of Greenville. The present owner is Mr. Clyde Butler of Lawrenceville.

“On 24 September 1923 the Colonial Dames purchased from T. E. Jones, N. S. Jones, and W. M. McAden 3 $\frac{3}{4}$ acres ‘being that portion of the tract of land known as ‘Fort Hill’ plantation, which includes the site of the frontier fort erected in the year 1714...’ However, recent topographical studies indicate that the actual Fort site is not at the monument but is nearby.

“The Colonial Dames brought the story of Christanna to a fitting conclusion. On 24 May 1924 they had a dedication ceremony at the site where they placed a cannon as a monument. Pamunkey Indians from the reservation in King William County were present in tribal dress.”²⁰⁶



John³ Wall, son of John and Sarah Wall, was probably born circa 1690-1695 in Charles City County, Virginia (Prince George was created from Charles City in 1702). We do not have any information as to whom he was married prior to his marriage, late in life, to Mary (Urvin) Brown, widow of Burrell Brown. As will be analyzed in the next section, it *appears* that either: 1) John Wall had been married twice before marrying Mary (Urvin) Brown (to account for a perceived gap in the birth dates of John Jr. and Michael, and the third son James); or 2) there were several children born between John Jr. and Michael, and James, who did not live to adulthood.

When we first find John Wall in the Brunswick County records, he had already attained a level of social and civic prominence that is unexplained by the extant Prince George County records, and he was to rise to even more prominence very soon thereafter.

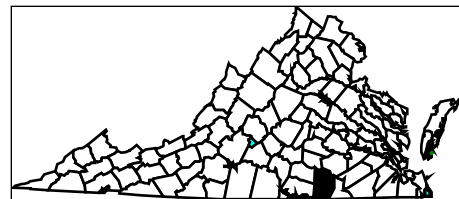


Fig. 6 Brunswick County, Virginia

Brunswick County was created in 1720 from Prince George, but did not obtain its own court until 1732 (until 1732 all Brunswick transactions took place in the Prince George court). This is important because with the creation of the Brunswick court in 1732, John Wall's name appeared suddenly and very frequently in the Brunswick records. The fact that he was so active in the court records of Brunswick probably means that he was just as active in the Prince George courts whose records have been destroyed.

In his rather remarkable career, John Wall Senior, was appointed or served as:

- 1732 – Gentleman Justice of the Court²⁰⁷
- 1732, 1750 – Surveyor of Brunswick County²⁰⁸
- 1734 – Coroner of Brunswick County²⁰⁹
- 1736-1740, 1742-1747 – Representative to the House of Burgesses from Brunswick²¹⁰

(He attended the Assembly sessions of 5 Aug 1736,²¹¹ 1 Nov 1738,²¹² and 22 May 1740²¹³ with Henry Embry as representatives from Brunswick. He attended the sessions of 6 May 1742,²¹⁴ 4 Sep 1744,²¹⁵ 20 Feb 1745,²¹⁶ 11 Jul 1746,²¹⁷ and 30 Mar 1747²¹⁸ as sole representative from Brunswick.)

- 1737 – appointed Major of the Brunswick Militia; 1741 – appointed Lieutenant Colonel; 1746 – appointed County Lieutenant.²¹⁹

His brother, Michael Wall, was appointed a Justice in 1739,²²⁰ was surveyor in 1733,²²¹ was sheriff in 1748-1749,²²² and was Captain in the Brunswick militia in 1746.²²³

John Wall's name is frequently mentioned in Neale's history of Brunswick County, *Brunswick County, Virginia, 1720-1975*:



“...during the early 1720's large tracts of land that stretched south of the Nottoway into Brunswick County were granted to citizens of Prince George and Surry... John Simmons owned land south of the Nottoway on both sides of Waquayough (Waqua) Creek. *John Wall*, another future county court justice, also owned land on Waqua^a... Much of this land, which after 1720 was known as Brunswick, continued to be thought of as Prince George County.”²²⁴

“In February 1745, all the county's western territory was made into Lunenburg County... **John Wall** and Nicholas Edmunds were commissioned by the Brunswick Court to oversee and recruit help for the laying of Brunswick's new western boundary. Drury Stith made the actual survey...”²²⁵

“...By 1732, the population had so increased that the Council decided to allow Brunswick to set up its own magisterial system and stand on its own. ...'Whereas in pursuance of the Act of Assembly for erecting the County of Brunswick a Court House for the said county is now built & by the increase of Inhabitants the said County judged is a Capacity to have Magistrates of its own. It is ordered that a Commission of the Peace be prepared for the sd. County, & that Henry Fox, Henry Embry, **John Wall**... William Machiln, Gent., be appointed Justices for the said County...”²²⁶

“Most of Brunswick's troops were in the militia, and had been serving as early as 1741. Prior to this date, Prince George County, from which Brunswick was formed, had been responsible for the protection of the county's frontier. According to existing records it appears that on 2 July 1741, Colonel Henry Embry was the first militia officer commissioned in the county. Also commissioned in July and August, 1741, were: **John Wall**, Lieutenant Colonel; and Drury Stith, Major, in a Company of Horse...”²²⁷

“In the early days of Brunswick County, when the Indians still lingered around the fort and the population was sparse, the church had little communication with its frontier members. ...the nearest minister was the Reverend John Cargill, of Southwark Parish. In 1724 he wrote the Bishop of London from his home on the James River, ‘My Parish is twenty miles in width and one hundred in length, being a frontier Parish. It has 394 families. The school for Indians is on the borders of my parish. There are one church and two chapels and seventy or eighty communicants.’

“The Parish of St. Andrew had legally begun before Cargill wrote his letter. When Brunswick was founded in 1720, the order setting up the new county also designated the area as St. Andrew's Parish and provided money to build a church. The church was not built immediately, but was in existence before 1732.

“The St. Andrew's Parish, Vestry Book, kept in the County Clerk's Office, begins with an entry in July, 1732. A vestry is the elected administrative body of an Episcopal church. The first recorded vestry consisted of Henry Embry, and **John Wall** as Churchwardens... They were all paid 1000 pounds of tobacco for their services.”²²⁸



^a The author has confused (or conflated) the two John Walls (as does, it seems, just about everyone). See the discussion at the beginning of this chapter. The “other” John Wall, son of Henry Wall, was located on Waqua Creek.

I dearly wish I could explain how he came to be so prominent but the records – such as they are – simply give us no clue. It might be possible that his unknown wife was of one of the leading families and it was through her connections that he attained such prominence so relatively early in life. It will remain a mystery unless we can find some clues as to her identity.

This section is intended to deal mainly with John Wall, but since his records are so intertwined with those of his brother, Michael, I will include all records relating to both of them here. We will deal with this John's son, John, in the section to follow, but all of the other children of Michael and John Wall will also be listed here as it is necessary to help to sort out who was who when both of them had sons named James.

Interestingly after the death of their father, the only record in extant Prince George County records that mentions either are the following:

“Accounts of estate of Richard Walpole 11 July 1721
Mentions: Nath. Harrison, Esq., John Hatch, John Peterson, William Hamlin, John Holloway, *Michael Wall*, Shands Rains, James Jones, John Fitzgerrald, Edward Goodrich.
By Richard Tomlinson & Eleanor his wife, Administratrix.”²²⁹

“Will of David Crawley of Pr. Geo. Co.
All the estate to wife Tabitha, during her widowhood and after that as follows:
To son George, 245 acres on north side of the Meherrin River, bounded according to patent of 18 Feb 1722, with hogs and cattle
To son William, 325 acres in Province of North Carolina, on north side of the Roanoke River and also my entry of land in Brunswick Co. on Cedar Creek.
To Nathaniel Harrison, Esq., all my land, plantation, and stock on north side of Meherrin River adjoining **John Wall^a** and Henry Wych, towards payment of my debt, provided he will accept same.
All the rest of land to son David.
After various bequests, the rest of estate to be divided between wife and three sons.
Son David to be executor.
29 March 1725 David Crawley
Wit: William Crawley
James Thweatt
James Sturdivant
13 Sep 1726 recorded
(Executor named in will was an ‘infant’ so wife appointed, executor)”²³⁰

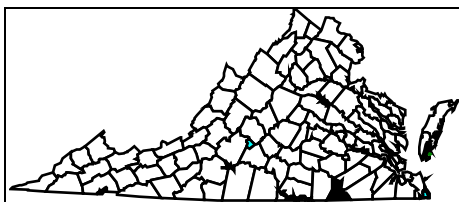


Fig. 7 Greenville County, Virginia

Before beginning to list and analyze the court records of Brunswick County, it is worthwhile to establish the location of the John Wall family from a series of patents that name John, and his brother, Michael. All of the following patents are in what is now Greenville County (created 1782 from Brunswick County), and just southwest of the county seat of Emporia. The exact locations are as shown in the map that follows:

“**John Wall**, 200 acs. (N.L.), Surry Co.; on S. side of Maherrin River; 11 July 1719. 5 Shill.”²³¹

^a See the enclosed map for the location of this land.

“Daniel Crawley, of Pr. Geo. Co; 490 acs. (N.L.), Surry Co; on both sides of Maherin River; on an Island, on S. side of sd. river, cor. of **John Wall**; 18 Feb. 1722”²³²

“**John Wall**, 970 acs. (O. & N.L.), Brunswick Co.; on S. side of Maherin River; adj. John Carrell; Leadbetter’s Path; David Crawley; & George Walton’s land; 31 Oct 1726. 200 acs. part granted him, 11 July 1719.”²³³

“George Walton, 365 acs. (N. L.), Brunswick Co; on s. side of Maherin Riv; beg. at **John Wall**; on road to Christiana Fort; to John Carrell’s line; on Ledbetter’s Path; 7 July 1726.”²³⁴

“George Walton, of Surry Co; 190 acs. (N. L.), Brunswick Co; on S. side of Maherin River; adj. **John Wall**; 7 July 1726.”²³⁵

“**John Wall**, 970 acs. (O. & N. L.), Brunswick Co; on S. side of Maherin River; adj. John Carrell; Leadbetter’s Path; David Crawley; & George Walton’s land; 31 Oct 1726. 200 acs. part granted him, 11 July 1719”²³⁶

[**Comment:** Note that the 1719 patent of John Wall and the 1722 patent of Daniel Crawley clearly state the land was in Surry County, but the 1726 patent of John Wall is for land in Brunswick County. Brunswick was created in 1720 mainly from Prince George County, but portions of Surry and Isle of Wight counties were also carved off and included in what is now Greenville County, but which was in Prince George County when it was created.]

“Gilbert Ivey, 290 acs. (N. L.), Brunswick Co; on S. side of Maherin River; adj. Mathew Smart; John Mason; Frances Steed; *Michael Wall*; & Arthur Kavanaugh’s land; 28 Sep 1728.”²³⁷

On the same day in 1728, John Wall *Jr.* and Michael Wall *Jr.*, sons of this John Wall, both received patents:

“**John Wall, Junr.**, 387 acs. (N. L.), Brunswick Co; S. side of Maherin Riv; on E. side of the gr. Creek below Christiana Fort, on the Indian line; 28 Sep 1728”²³⁸

“*Michael Wall, Junr.*, 290 acs. (N. L.), Brunswick Co; S. side of Maherin Riv; on S. side of the Falling Run; adj. Major Munford; & John Linch’s line; 28 Sep 1728.”²³⁹

John Wall Jr.’s patent was in present-day Brunswick County, just south of the county seat of Lawrenceville, and is not shown on the accompanying map. But Michael Wall Jr.’s patent was adjacent to his father’s land in present-day Greenville County as shown on the accompanying map.

There was nothing in Virginia law that precluded a minor, even an infant, from obtaining a patent if someone who was an adult were to go through the process on their behalf. If both John Jr. and Michael Jr. were over the age of 21 years in 1728, then we would have something with which to estimate their dates of birth, and even the date that John Wall Sr. was married, and a date when he might have been born. But the fact that despite the above patents neither John Wall Jr. nor Michael Wall Jr. appeared in any capacity in the Brunswick County records for quite a few years after this date strongly suggests that the above patents *might* have been made by their father on their behalf, and that neither was actually 21 years old when the patents were made. And this is only one of several ambiguities with which we must deal in interpreting the extant records.

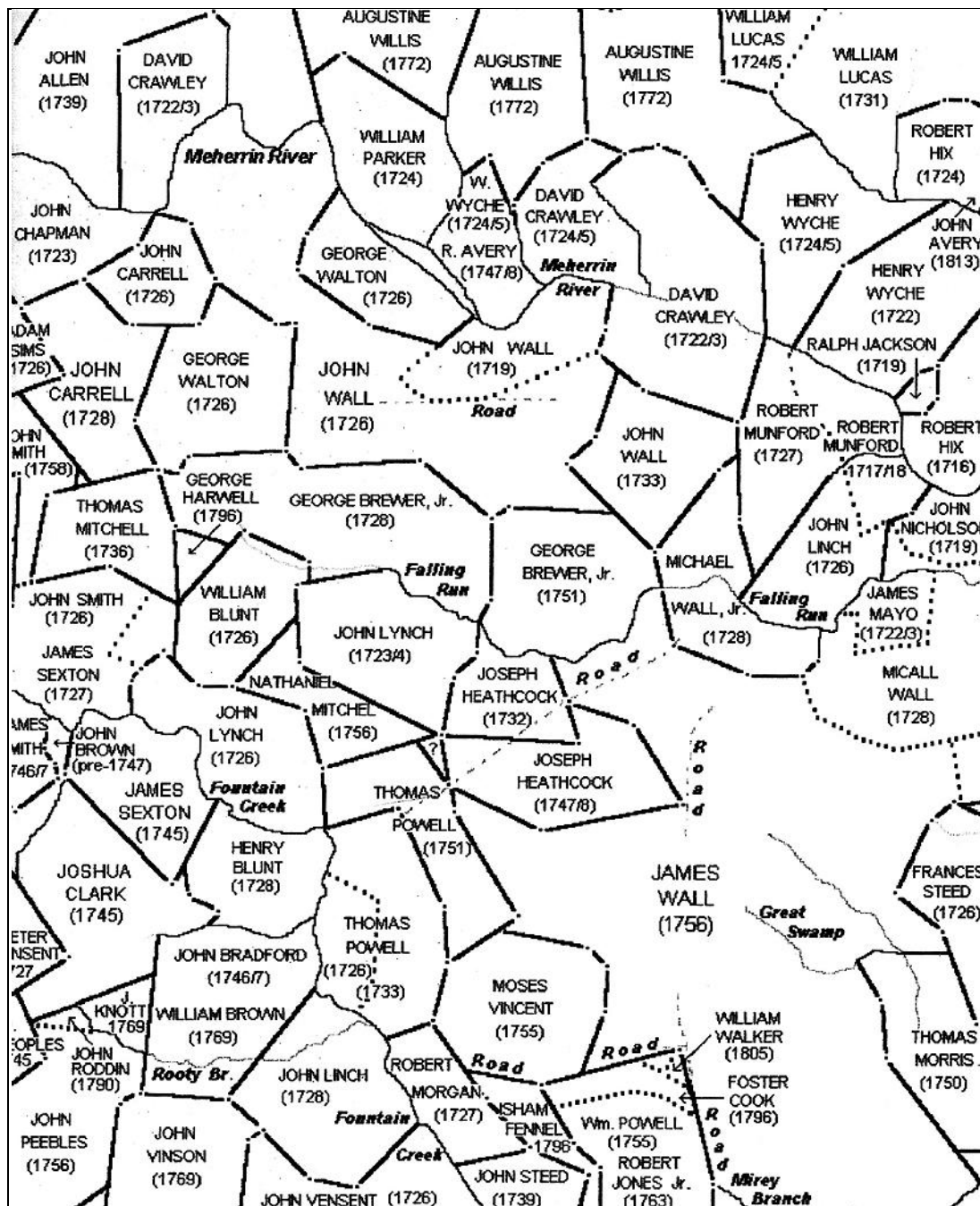


Fig. 8 Map showing original patents in area just southwest of Emporia, Greenville County

(The very large tract/patent labeled James Wall (1756) was to the son of Michael Wall who was the nephew of John Wall Sr. This would appear to be the land that Michael Wall, in his 1749 will, directed “my executors to take out a patent for it.”)

One final patent in which he was named is worth noting because of the names contained in the patent, and the family riddles it suggests:

“William Lucas, 1130 acs. (O. & N.L.), Surry Co.; on S. side of the Little Cr. Of the Three Creeks; adj. Col. Nathaniel Harrison; near head of the Myery Br; *Robert Hicks*; & *Capt. Thomas Goodwin*’s line; 25 Aug. 1731. 300 acs. granted *Henry Peebles*, 5 Sep 1723; 230 acs. granted sd. Lucas, 22 Feb. 1724; 600 acs. being waste land adj. 45 Shill., and Imp. Of 3 pers: **John Wall**, Roger Richards & James Gristin.”²⁴⁰

Since we believe that John Wall was at least third generation in America, the notation above that William Lucas claimed him as a headright, is something of a mystery. Perhaps, and this is pure speculation, John Wall was sent back to England, or even to another of the Colonies, as an agent of William Lucas, and it is through this “importation” that John Wall was claimed as a headright. It was a common practice in early Virginia to claim a headright *anytime* anyone journeyed back to England and returned.

[**Comment:** As I continue my research on the Wall family, and become familiar with the names that appear in association with them, I am beginning to piece together the picture that John Wall and cronies were Indian traders. David Crawley and Robert Hicks definitely were, as was Peter Poythress. Capt. Thomas Goodwin was a merchant, and sea captain, who might have been a part of their enterprise. If these men were all part of an organized company of merchants whose principal business was trade with the Indians, it would all fit. The fact that William Lucas claimed John Wall as a headright could very well mean that John Wall left the colony, and returned, on company business.]

The following was excerpted from a Greenville County history to make a relevant point:



“Because of the complication created by new counties being cut off from older ones and the process repeated several times, it is difficult to name the first white men to settle in Greenville County before it was known by that name, but certainly any list of those who were there before 1750 would include the following:

“Captain Robert Hicks (the first to settle at the Ford); the Briggs; Arthur Kavanaugh; Ralph Jackson; Henry, William, James, George and Peter Wyche; Timothy Reeves; Major Charles Goodrich; James Parham; Captain Nathaniel Edwards; James Parham; Captain Nathaniel Edwards; William Batte (Batts); Benjamin Sewell; Captain Thomas Goodwin; Batte and William Peterson; *Michael, William, John and James Wall*; William and Samuel Lucas; William Maclin and his son, James, of Maclin’s Creek — a tributary of Three Creeks — Henry Beddingfield; Foster Cooke; Richard and George Brewer; Thomas Powell; and Isaac House. There were many more...

“Whatever these first settlers became as time went on, in the beginning they were what all pioneers are, Indian traders, interpreters, hunters, woodsmen and men of dauntless courage and unconquerable tenacity. Their ways in the beginning were necessarily crude and their homes primitive, but with the years some became wealthy landowners, brave soldiers and statesmen.”²⁴¹



The deed and patent books in print do *not* contain all the land transactions that John Wall was involved in. I was very much surprised to find the following records in the Executive Journals of the Council of Colonial Virginia that show that he was granted huge tracts of land that never appeared in any of the other records.

[9 Dec 1724] “**John Wall** and *Michl Wall* having joyntly petition’d this Board for Leave to survey two thousand Acres of Land in one Tract beginning on the S^o Side of Roanoak River at the old Western path, and it appearing that the said Land is within the County of Brunswick; It is the Opinion of the Council and

accordingly Ord^d; that the Pet^{re} be allowed (if they think fitt) to survey one thousand Acres each at the place afores^d, and to take out distinct patents for the same according to the Directions of the Lords Justice Instructions in that behalf, and in Case his Maj^{ty} shall think fitt to allow a greater Quantity than one thousand acres to be granted in one Tract that then the Pet^{re} have Liberty to include the s^d two thousand acres of Land in one joint Patent.”²⁴²

It would appear from the above that the Council was only authorized to issue patents for 1,000 acres, maximum. When John and Michael Wall asked for a joint patent for 2,000 acres — 1,000 acres each — the Council had to advise them that they needed to take out two distinct patents so that they would not exceed their limit and their authority. Bureaucracy was alive and well in 1724, but at least in those days the bureaucracy suggested a “work-around.” If they ever turned these surveys into actual patents, I have not been able to find the records documenting such. There is always the possibility that that these surveys – being described as south of the Roanoke River – actually fell into North Carolina, since the official state line between North Carolina and Virginia had not been surveyed by the above date.

The following records *may* refer to our John Wall, but, in fact, I *think* they refer to John, son of Henry Wall^a.

[13 June 1728] “That the several persons who have entered Caveats in the Secretary’s office for stopping of patents for land ... *John Wall* of Brunswick County against a patent for Thom Tomlinson of Surry County for 430 acres of land lying on the north side of Cat tail Creek in Brunswick County.”²⁴³

[3 May 1744] “To lewis Parham *John Wall* John Merritt Richard Burch William Edwards Joseph Cloud Patrick Hall William Embry Thomas & John Embry Ten thousand acres lying Brunswick beginning at the Mouth of Marrowbone Creek^b on the Southside of Irwin River running up the said River & Creek in Quantity.”²⁴⁴

[15 Jun 1744] “To *John Wall* & William Macklin three thousand acres lying on Terrible Creek^c being a Branch of Staunton River in Brunswick beginning at *John Walls* upper Camp on the said Creek thence up & down for Quantity.

“To *John Wall* & William Macklin three thousand acres in Brunswick on Difficult Creek^d beginning at the lower part of John Jone’s land.”²⁴⁵

Whereas I think the following record is naming our John Wall^e; it is confusing to say the least unless one *thoroughly* reviews *all* the records:

^a Cattail Creek is in the northern part of present-day Greenville County, near the Nottoway River, which is closer to where John, son of Henry Wall, was living. The two large surveys or patents in 1744 place them in what became Halifax County, and these seem to be the land that John Wall, son of Henry, mentioned in his will. The names of his associates in these surveys or patents tend to line up more with the “other” John Wall, as well.

^b There are two Marrowbone Creeks in southern Virginia – one in the southern part of present-day Henry County, and one in the eastern part of present-day Prince Edward County. The Marrowbone Creek of this grant is definitely the one in present-day Henry County. Today, Marrowbone Creek empties into Smith River, which must be the new name for Irwin River.

^c Terrible Creek is located in present-day Halifax County.

^d Difficult Creek is located in present-day Halifax County.

^e This is approximately the same acreage, and in approximately the same location, as the 4019 acre tract John Wall mentioned in his will.

[12 Jun 1746] “To **John Wall** four Thousand Acres in Brunswick between the Country Line and Poplar Creek^a adjoining Wilsons and Walkers Lands.”²⁴⁶

John Wall first entered the official Brunswick records on 22 April 1732 when he was appointed one of the first justices of the new county:

[22 April 1732] “Whereas in pursuance of the Act of Assembly for erecting the County of Brunswick a Court house for the said County is now built & by the increase of the Inhabitants of the said County judged in a Capacity to have Magistrates of its own It is ordered that a Comission of the Peace be prepared for the s^d County & that Henry Fox Henry Embry **John Wall** John Irby George Walton R^d Burch Nathaniel Edwards W^m Wynn Charles King & William Mecklin Gent be appointed Justices for the said County...”²⁴⁷

“6 Jul 1732. John Wall took the oath of JP.”²⁴⁸

And only day after taking the oath as a Justice, he was appointed as one of the church wardens of St. Andrew’s Parish:

“7 Jul 1732 ... Henry Embry and **John Wells**, Gents. elected Churchwardens...”²⁴⁹

[22 April 1732] “Whereas in pursuance of the Act of Assembly for erecting the County of Brunswick a Court house for the said County is now built & by the increase of the Inhabitants of the said County judged in a Capacity to have Magistrates of its own It is ordered that a Comission of the Peace be prepared for the s^d County & that Henry Fox Henry Embry **John Wall** John Irby George Walton R^d Burch Nathaniel Edwards W^m Wynn Charles King & William Mecklin Gent be appointed Justices for the said County...”²⁵⁰

“6 Jul 1732. John Wall took the oath of JP.”²⁵¹

“At a court held for Brunswick County the Seventh day of September MDCCXXXII ... **John Wall** gent one of the Justices named in the commission of the peace for this County having first taken the Oaths appointed by Act of Parliament to be taken and Subscribed the Test had the Oaths appointed to be taken by an Act of Assembly of this Collony for a Justice of the Peace and took his place upon the Bench accordingly.”²⁵²

“1 Oct 1732 Vestry ... Present: Henry Embry, **John Wall**, Richard Burel, William Maclin, William Wynne, Charles King, William Smith, Thomas Wilson, Robert Dyer, Nicholas Lanier, William Hagood...”²⁵³

“At a court held for Brunswick County on the fifth day of October MDCCXXXII ... Present: Henry Embry, William Wynne, **John Wall**, William Macklin, George Walton, Charles King gent”²⁵⁴

“Inventory & appraisal of the estate of Samuel Harden dec’d as by court order dated 5 Oct 1732. Appraised 1 Nov 1732 by *Michael Wall*, John Elsey, John Stead, Eliza Harden. Returned to Court 5 Dec 1734 by Elizabeth Harden admr. The court order included Joseph Massey as an appraiser.”²⁵⁵

The following record shows that my October 1732, John Wall had been given the title of “Captain” (which may have come as a result of his being appointed a Justice):

“At a court held of Brunswick County for laying the county Levy the Sixth day of October MDCCXXXII. Present: Henry Embry, **John Wall**, William Wynne, George Walton, William Macklin ... To William Parks printer for three Bound Blank Books for the use of the County £6.2.0 which is to be delivered into the Hands of **Capt John Wall** who is to account

^a Poplar Creek is in the most southwestern corner of present-day Brunswick County.

with the Court for the same at the laying of the next Levy

858²⁵⁶

“November Court 1732 ... *Michael Wall*, John Douglass, *Wm Wall*^a, James Parish, Danl Harwell, Jno Cook, Charles Kimball, Henry Wingfield, Wm Reynolds, Wm Hagood, Thos Wright Sparrow, Wm Scoggin, Robert Tilmon, Isaac House, ...? Davis a Grand Jury for the Body of County and Received their Charge being Sworn were sent out and after Some time being Returned were asked if they had considered of any presentment they thereupon by *Michael Wall* their foreman Returned the following Inditement to wit against William Battersbey for an assault committed on the body of John Rivers billa vea, also against Henry Ledbetter for an assault committed on the Body of William Sims Billa vera, also against Robert Humphreys for an assault committed on the Body of James Pace Billa Vera, and also against Thomas Wilson and Walter Long for an assault committed on the Body of Charles Cantwell billa vera, they also Returned a presentment against Thomas Wilson & Walter Long for a Breach of the Sabbath villa vera.”²⁵⁷

“4 Jan 1733/4 ... Vestry ... Present: Rev. John Betty, **John Wall**, Richard Burch, Charles King, William Wynne, William Maclin, Thomas Willson, Robert Dyer...”²⁵⁸

And only a few months later he was being called a “Major”:

“4 Jan 1733/4 ... **Maj. John Wall** for James Francis Clerk at Meherin 8 months.
Maj. John Wall for Cloathing Widow Harris...”²⁵⁹

“At a Court held for Brunswick County the first day of February MDCCXXXII. Present: Henry Embry, **John Wall**, George Walton, William Wynne, William Maclin Gent...”²⁶⁰

“Inventory & appraisal of the estate of John Smith dec’d. Appraised 11 Feb 1732[/3] by Robert Hicks, Batt Peterson, Matthew Parum. Sworn before **John Wall**. Returned to Court 5 Apr 1733. Drury Stith CC.”²⁶¹

“At a Court held for Brunswick County the first day of March MDCCXXXII. Present: Henry Fox, **John Wall**, George Walton, Charles King & William Maclin Gent...”²⁶²

“1 March 1732[/3] ... Henry ffox **John Wall**^b and George Walton or any two of them are appointed and desired to treat with the Court of Prince George County about the building of a Bridge over Nottoway River at or near the Lower cut banks as they and the Gentlemen Apointed by Prince George Court Shall agree and that they also agree with Some person or persons to undertake the building thereof...”²⁶³

“1 March 1732/3 ... Henry Embry & **John Wall** Gent Church Wardens against Jeffery Sumerfield for five hundred weight of tobb^o or fifty Shillings Cash which he oweth to them the plt having a Conditional Judgment against the Deft now also failing to appear at the Motion of the Plaintiff’s Attorney it is ordered that the Deft and Bail do pay unto the plaintiff the aforsd Sum of five hundred pounds of tobb^o or fifty Shillings currt Money with Costs and an Attorneys fee also Ex.

“Henry Embry & **John Wall** Gent Church Wardens against Elizabeth Sumerfield for five hundred pounds of tobb^o or 50 Shilling currt Money which She oweth to them the plts having a Conditional judgment against the deft & now also failing to appear at the motion of the Plaintiffs attorney it is ordered that the Deft and her Bail do pay unto the plt the aforsd Sum of five hundred Weight of tobb^o of fifty Shillings Current money with Costs and an Attorneys fee als Ex.”²⁶⁴

“5 April 1733 ... Henry ffox **John Wall** and Geo: Wallton Gent. or any two of them are appointed and desired to treat with the Gent. of the Court of Prince George County at such time as they think most convenient that they appoint some of their Members to meet them in order to treat with persons to undertake the building of a bridge over Nottoway River at or near the Lower cut banks...”²⁶⁵

^a William Wall was a son of Henry Wall (d. 1710).

^b There is a possibility that the John Wall in this record *might be* the “other” John Wall, i.e., the son of Henry Wall. But since the other two men named in this commission were Brunswick County justices, I tend to think that this record is naming our John Wall, who was also a Justice.

“At a Court Continued and held for Brunswick County the Sixth day of Aprill MDCCXXXIII. Present: Henry Fox, George Wallton, William Wynne, William Maclin, Henry Embry, **John Wall** & Charles King Gent...”²⁶⁶

“6 April 1733 ... **John Wall** Gent is appointed Surveyor of a Briddle Road from his Mill to Chamberlains Ford and that the Tyths of Henry Fox John Irby John Chapman George Brewer, William Linch, Joseph Heathrock and his own assist in Clearing the Same...”²⁶⁷

“At an Orphant Court held in Brunswick County the Sixth day of Aprill MDCCXXXIII. Present: Henry Fox, Henry Embry, **John Wall**, Wm Wynne, Charles King & Wm Maclin Gent...”²⁶⁸

“7 Jun 1733 ... **John Wall** Gent. is appointed to take the List of tyths from Chamberlain’s [torn] to the Extent of the County on the South Side of Meherrin and from the old [torn] County to the Extent of the County on the North Side Meherrin River.”²⁶⁹

“7 Jun 1733 ... In an Action of Debt between Henry Embry & **John Wall** Gent Church Wardens plts and Jefferey Sumerfield Deft the plts not prosecuting it is ordered that the Same be dismiss and that the Deft pay the cost about this Suit in this behalf Expended Als Ex.

“In an Action of Debt between Henry Embry & **John Wall** Gent Church Wardens plts and Elizabeth Sumerfield Deft the plts not prosecuting it is ordered that the Same be dismiss and that the Deft pay the cost about this Suit in this behalf Expended Als. Ex.”²⁷⁰

“7 Jun 1733 ... On the attachement obtain’d by **John Wall** Gent. against Walter La[torn] the plt not prosecuting it is ordered that the Same be dismiss.”²⁷¹

“At a Court held for Brunswick County the fifth day of July MDCCXXXIII. Present: Henry Fox, Henry Embry, **John Wall**, George Walton, Charles King, William Maclin, John Duke, & Nicholas Lanier Gent ... being first Sworn by Virtue of a Comission from the Honorable William Gooch his Majestie’s Lieutenant governour and Commander in chief of the Colony and Dominion of Virginia bearing Date the fourteenth of Jun MDCCXXX took their places upon the bench.”²⁷²

“Will of Francis Steed
‘Sick and Weak of body’

1 Aug 1733 4 Apr 1734

To my daughter Rachel Linch – 1 cow & calf, 1 breeding mare.

To my wife Rachel – the full use of half my personal estate during her widowhood, but should she marry or die, then this part of my estate to return to my daughter Mary Steed.

The rest of my son is to be divided between my son Francis & my daughter Mary Steed.

To my son Francis Jr – the plantation where I now live with all its land, but my wife Rachel to have the liberty to use half the sd land & plantation while she is my widow & at her marriage or death the whole to return to my sd son Francis Jr

Ex. My wife, my son Francis Steed

Wit. Henry Fox, *Michael Wall*, John Elzey”²⁷³

“At a Court held for Brunswick County the Second day of August MDCCXXXIII. Present: Henry Fox, Henry Embry, George Wallton, Nicholas Lanier, John Duke Gent., John Wall Gent...”²⁷⁴

“2 Aug 1733 ... *Michael Wall* came and prov’d a Deed with Indorsmt of Livery & Sizen from Simon Gale, by the Evidences thereon which is ordered to be Recorded.”²⁷⁵

“2 August 1733 ... A Supersedeas being obtained against an order of this Court Granted the Seventh of June Last for building a bridge over Nottoway River which being Executed and Notice thereof Given to the Court Henry ffox & **John Wall** Gent. are appointed to attend the Generall Court to Maintain the Supersedeas...”²⁷⁶

“At a Court held for Brunswick County the Sixth Day of September MDCCXXXIII. Present: Henry Embry, **John Wall**, George Walton, William Maclin, Nicholas Lanier, Gent...”²⁷⁷

The following is the first of many records to follow in which John Wall was involved in administering the estate of Thomas Goodwin/Godwynn(e). Surely his long, arduous, and very troublesome involvement in the estate of Thomas Goodwin is indicative of a relationship that was more than just casual. It should also be remembered that a Thomas Goodwin was a witness to the 1693 will of Joseph Wall – John’s apparent uncle – in Charles City County. The Thomas Goodwin of 1693 *may be the father of* the Thomas Goodwin/Godwynn(e) whose estate this John Wall was administering in the records that follow.

Since Thomas Goodwyn’s name appears so regularly in the records of the associated families, the following Prince George County record perhaps gives us some insight into this mystery man:

“Barbadoes: I, John Williams of Town & Parish of St. Michaels in the island aforesaid, and Rebeckah my wife, formerly Rebecca Minnett, executrix of the will of Robert Minnett, appoint Capt. Thomas Goodwynne, *Commander of the sloop ‘Henerico,’* now in the Island of Barbadoes, our attorney, to call into account John Owen of Virginia or elsewhere, for a negro boy Willey, formerly consigned to him by Robert Minnett, dec’d, and sold for £30, to recover either said negro or the money, 15 June 1713.”²⁷⁸

“6 Sep 1733 ... Upon the petition of **John Wall** Gent and his making Oath according to Law Administration of the Estate of Thomas Godwynn Dec’d is Granted him he giving Security for the faithful administration thereof.

“**John Wall** together with John Davis & John Douglass his Securities came into Court and presented and Acknowledged bond for the Said **John Wall**’s Administration of the Estate of Thomas Godwynne Deceased which is ordered to be Recorded.”²⁷⁹

“Inventory & appraisal of the estate of Thomas Godwyn dec’d 3 Oct 1733 as by court order dated 6 Sep. Included were negroes man Tom, Arabell ‘being distemper’d,’ wench Pegg, boy Joe. Appraised by Samuella Chamberlaine, John Irby, Nathan Edwards. Proved 3 Jan 1733[4] before Henry Fox. Returned to Court 4 Oct 1733 by **John Wall** admr. Drury Stith CC.”²⁸⁰

“At a Court held for Brunswick County the fourth day of October MDCCXXXIII. Present: Henry Fox, **John Wall**, Charles King, William Maclin, John Duke, & Nicholas Lanier...”²⁸¹

“4 October 1733 ... Matthew Parham is appointed to Clear the Road from opposite to Nathaniel Perry’s into Henry Cooks Road Near *Michael Wall*’s Plantation where the Widdow trap lives and that all the Male Labouring Tyths belonging to Charles Jenkins, Thomas Hewit William Smith, William Smith ju’ Batte Petterson Gent. M’ Batts Quarter Thomas Reaves, James Lunday, Nathaniel Perry Timothy Reaves William Cate, Burwell Brown, Edmond m.Carty Thomas Carter Thomas Reaves ju’ Jeremiah Brown, Robert Doubllass, William Douglass, ffoster Reaves, & Robert Hicks assist him and his Tyths in Clearing the Same...”²⁸²

“4 Oct 1733 ... **John Wall** Gent Administrator of the Goods and Chattels of Thomas Godwynne dec’d came into Court and Returned an Inventory of the said Estate and Made Oath thereto which is ordered to be Recorded.”²⁸³

“4 October 1733 ... A Supersedeas being obtain’d by Henry ffox and others against an order of this Court Granted the Seventh of June Last for building a bridge over Nottoway River and the Same being Executed and Notice thereof Given to the Court Henry ffox and **John Wall** Gent. are appointed to attend the Generall Court to Maintain the aforesaid Suersedeas...”²⁸⁴

“At a Court held for Brunswick County the Sixth day of December MDCCXXXIII. Present: **John Wall**, George Walton, Wm Wynne, John Duke, Nicholas Lanier, Gent...”²⁸⁵

“3 Jan 1733/4 ... On the petition of Nathaniel Edwards plt against **John Wall** admr of Thomas Godwyn dec’d Deft the said Nathaniel having proved his account according to Law and on hearing the arguments on both Sides It is the Opinion of the Court and accordingly Ordered that the Said **John Wall** adminra pay to the sd Deft the Sum of three pounds thirteen Shillings and three pence current money.

“On the petition of Robert Whitehall for three pounds Seventeen Shills and Six pence against **John Wall** adminra. of Thomas Godwyn dec’d the plt not prosecuting According to Law it is therefore ordered that the Same be dismiss With Costs.”²⁸⁶

“3 Jan 1733/4 ... In an Action of Case between John Alexander plt and **John Wall** administrator of Thomas Godwy dec’d Deft the plt failing to file his Declaration in due time it is therefore ordered that he be nonsuited and that he pay the Deft Damages according to Law together with is Cost about this Suit in this behalf Expended als. Exo.”²⁸⁷

“4 Jan 1733/4 ... On the petition of William Pool^a plt against **John Wall** Adminstra of Thomas Godwyn dec’d Deft for one pound fifteen Shillings and Six pence the plt having proved his Account according to Law and on hearing the Arguments on both Sides It is the Opinion of the Court and Accordingly ordered that the Said Deft pay unto the Said plt the aforesaid Sum on one pound fifteen Shillings & Six pence together with is Cost about this Suit in this behalf Expended.”²⁸⁸

“At a Court for Laying the Levy the fourth day of January MDCCXXXIII [1734]. Present: **John Wall**, George Walton, Charles King, John Duke, Nicholas Lanier, William Maclin Gent...
To **John Wall** Gent Assignee of Robert Fennel for Six old Wolves head 200...”²⁸⁹

“Inventory & appraisal of the estate of Thomas Godwyn 6 Feb 1733[/4] as by court order dated 6 Sep 1733. Appraised by Samuel Chamberlane, John Irby, Nathaniel Edwards. Returned to Court 7 Feb 1733/4 by **John Wall** admr. The court order had also named John Brown to appraise; the sd appraisers were sworn 25 Sep 1733 before Henry Fox. Drury Stith CC.”²⁹⁰

“7 February 1733 [/4] ... Henry Embry **John Wall** and John Duke or any two of them are appointed and desired to treat with the Court of Surry County that they appoint some of there members to meet them in order to agree about building a bridge over Nottoway River at Such Place as they can agree...”²⁹¹

“7 Feb 1733/4 ... In an Action of Case between John Davis plt and **John Wall** admr of Thomas Godwyne dec’d Deft the Court taking it into Consideration it is thereupon Ordered that John Duke, John Irby, Nathaniel Edwards and Daniel Hicks or any three of them Audit the Account in Differences and there Report to the next Court Shall be the Judgment thereof.”²⁹²

“7 Mar 1733/4 ... In an Action of Case between William Kymball plt and **John Wall** admin of Thomas Godwyn dec’d Deft the plt not prosecuting according to Law it is therefore ordered that he be Nonsuited and that he pay the Deft Damages according to Law together with his Cost about his Suit in this behalf Expended als Exo.”²⁹³

“At a Court Held for Brunswick County the fourth day of Aprill MDCCXXXIX [sic – 1734]. Present: Henry Fox, **John Wall**, Charles King, William Maclin, Batte Peterson Gent...”²⁹⁴

“4 Apr 1734 ... The Last Will and Testament of Francis Steed was presented and proved by Henry Fox, *Michael Wall* & John Elzey Evidences thereto who made Oath to the Same According to Law and Francis Steed Jur the Executor therein named having Renounced the Exo thereof it is ordered to be Recorded.

“Upon the petion of *Michael Wall* and his making Oath According to Law Administration of the Estate of Francis Steed dec’d is granted him he giving Security for the faithfull admion thereof.

^a William “Pool” is probably the brother of our Seth Pettipool – see Book 1.

"*Michael Wall* together with John Betty and Clement Read his Securitys came into Court and presented and acknowledged a Bond for the Sd *Michael*'s admon of the Estate of Francis Steed dec'd which is ordered to be Recorded."²⁹⁵

"4 April 1734 ... *Michael Wall* is appointed Overseer of the high Way between Hicks's ford on Maherrin in the County Line and that all tyths that formerly belonged to it assist in Clearing and Keeping the Same..."²⁹⁶

"4 Apr 1734 ... In an Action of Debt between Henry Embry & **John Wall** Gent. Church Wardens plts and Simon Gale Deft the plt not prosecuting it is ordered that the Same be dismiss.

"In an Action of Debt between Henry Embry & **John Wall** Gent Church Wardens plts and Amy Gale Deft the plts not prosecuting it is ordered that the Same be dismiss."²⁹⁷

"4 Apr 1734 ... On the petition of the Reverend John Betty, Clerk, against **John Wall** admrs of Thomas Godwyn dec'd plt for five hundred pounds of Tobacco Issue was this day Joyned and the arguments being heard on both Sides it is the Opinion of the Court that the Deft pay unto the plt the Sd sum of five hundred pounds of tobbo. together with is Cost about this in behalf Expended Als. Exo.

"On the petition of Robert Whitehall plt against **John Wall** adms of Thomas Godwyn dec'd the plt Not prosecuting according to Law it therefore ordered that the Same be dismiss and that he pay the Deft his Cost about his Suit in this behalf Expended."²⁹⁸

"4 Apr 1734 ... It is ordered that *Michael Wall*, Robert Hicks Jur, Daniel Hick, Thomas Parsons & Burwell Brown be Recommended to his Honr the Goven as fitt persons to be added to the Comission of the peace and that Henry Fox Gent wait on the Hon^{ble} the Govenour with this Recommendation."²⁹⁹

"16 Apr 1734 ... Two Chapples to be built 40 x 20. Chapple on southside to Meherin River to be placed by Rev. John Betty, Col. Henry Fox, **John Walls**, Gents. Other Chapple on northside of River to be placed by Charles King, William Smith and William Maclin.

Maj. John Wall, Maj. Henry Embry and Richard Burch to employ workmen."³⁰⁰

"Inventory & appraisal of the estate of Francis Steed dec'd 24 Apr 1734 as by court order dated 4 Apr 1734. Returned to Court 2 May 1734 by *Michael Wall* admr. Drury Stith CC."³⁰¹

"June Court 1734 ... Hodges Godwyn Heir of Thomas Godwyn Dec'd came into Court and Relinquished all his Right of Administration of the Estate of the aforesaid Thomas Godwyn as it now Stands in the hands of **John Wall** Gent."³⁰²

"June Court 1734 ... Henry Embry, **John Wall**, William Maclin, Batt Peterson, and Nicholas Lanier are appointe to take the List of Tythables."³⁰³

"At a Court held for Brunswick County the fourth Day of July Anno Dom MDCCXXXIV. Present: Henry Embry, **John Wall**, Charles King, William Maclin, Nicholas Lanier, & John Duke Gent..."³⁰⁴

The following is a very intriguing record. Recall that on 4 April of the same year, Michael Wall and several other men who were neighbors of John Wall were recommended to the Governor as Justices. Apparently – and I am reading between the lines – some of the other Justices from the northern part of the county might have objected to this power-play by the southern contingent having somehow blocked the appointments, and John Wall was demanding an explanation in the following:

"4 Jul 1734 ... Upon the motion of **John Wall** desiring to know the objection of this Court to a Recommendation of Justices made the fourth of Aprill last. It was thereupon answered that they had nothing to object against the Sufficiency of the persons that were Reconsidered, but that they thought the Situation

of the Sd persons Recomendend for Justices were not Convenient for the County: and *that the Order for that Recommendation was not fairly obtained.*"³⁰⁵

[5 Sep 1734] "Ordered that M^r **John Wall** Charles King John Duke William McCain and Nicholas Lancer Justices of Brunswick County be Sumoned to attend the Board on this Day Fortnight to answer their Contempt in refusing to Swear the Sheriff and breaking up the Court without doing any business."³⁰⁶

[14 Sep 1734] "M^r **John Wall** and the other Justices of Brunswick County according to the order of the Fifth Instant this day attended the Board and were Examined and heard Concerning their behavior upon presenting the Last Commission of the peace and it appearing that the disputes that have risen among the Justices of the said County have been occassioned by admitting into the Commission Some Persons lately recommended against the Inclinations of the Major Part of the Bench for removing all Further Contests. It is ordered that a New Commission of the peace Issue for the said County and that the Persons objected against be left out of the Said Commission."³⁰⁷

The above records hint at a tension that was developing between John Wall (representing the southern part of Brunswick County) and some of the other Justices (who represented the northern part). This tension continued to be evident in a few scattered records provided below until at least 1749, as will be shown in another record provided below in its proper place in the chronology.

"4 Oct 1734 ... Vestry ... Present: Rev. John Betty, **John Wall**, Richard Burch, William Maclin, Nicholas Lainier, William Wynne, Thomas Willson...

Maj. Wall for a Vestry Book and Register Book.

Maj. John Wall for conering of John Luckes house where prayer is Read..."³⁰⁸

"6 Nov 1734 ... Vestry ... Present: Rev. John Betty, Henry Embry, **John Wall**, William Maclin, Robert Dyer, Nicholas Lanier, Richard Burch, Thomas Willson, William Hagood."³⁰⁹

"At a Court held for Brunswick County the Seventh day of November MDCCXXXIV. Present: **John Wall**, Richard Burch, William Wynne, William Maclin, Batt Peterson, William Hagood, Robert Hicks Jur & Daniel Hicks Gent ... Justices for the Said County Having taken the Oaths Appointed by Law and Subscribed the Test took their places on the bench..."³¹⁰

"At a Court held for Brunswick County the fifth Day of December Anno Dom MDCCXXXIV. Present: **John Wall**, William Wynne, Robert Hicks, Daniel Hicks, gent..."³¹¹

"At a Court Continued and held for Brunswick County the Sixth day of December Anno Dom MDCCXXXIV. Present: Henry Embry, **John Wall**, William Maclin, Batt Peterson, Daniel Hix, Richard Burch, William Wynne gent..."³¹²

In addition to his other civic duties, in December 1734, John Wall was also made the Coroner for the County:

"6 Dec 1734 ... **John Wall** gent produced a Commission from the Honourable William Gooch Esq his Majesties Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief of the Colony and Dominion of Virginia, to be Coroner of the County of Brunswick which being read and having taken the Oaths appointed to be taken be Act of parliament had the Oath of a Coroner administered to him accordingly he after having Subscribed the Test."³¹³

"At a Court for Brunswick County for Laying the County Levey the Sixth day of December Anno Dom. MDCCXXXIV. Present: Henry Embry, **John Wall**, William Wynne, Richard Burch, William Maclin, Nicholas Lanier, Robert Hicks & Daniel Hicks gent..."

To **John Wall** for two old Wolves head 280...
 To **John Wall** for two old Wolfs head 280..."
 Memorandum that Henry Embry & Nicholas Lanier gent do not agree to the aforesaid claim of **John Wall's**..."³¹⁴

"7 Dec 1734 ... In the Action upon the Case between John Davis plt and **John Wall** adminis of the Goods and Chattles of Thomas Godwyn dec'd for one hundred and thirty two pounds Seventeen Shillings and Eight pence half penny a jury was Sworn to try the Issue Joyned who finding in their Verdict (by John Brown foreman) that the Deft. upon balance of accts. was indebted to the plt the full and just Sum of Eighteen pounds Six Shillings & Eight pence half penny which he is hereby ordered to pay together with his Costs to him about his Suit in this behalf Expended als Exo."³¹⁵

"7 Dec 1734 ... Robert Hix & Batt Peterson are appointed to Inspect and Settle the Account of **John Wall's** administration of the Estate of Thomas Godwyn dec'd and to Report their proceedings to this Court."³¹⁶

"7 Dec 1734 ... Robert Hix and Batt Peterson having Stated and Setled **John Walls** Account of the administrion of Thomas Godwyn's Estate made their Report thereon which together with the Sd Account is ordered to be Recorded.

"**John Wall** gent came into Court & made Oath to his Account of the Adminio of the Estate of Thomas Godwyn dec'd which is ordered to be Certified."³¹⁷

"Account for the estate of Thomas Godwyn dec'd by **John Wall** admr. Named^a:

John Bartholomew	Cap Nathaniel Edwards	Charles King	Sir John Randolph
John Bettey	Thomas Eldrige	William Maclin	Clement Read
Rev Mr Betty	Francis Elledge	John May	Charles Ross
John Bradford	Francis Epes	Major Millekin	Patrick Smith
John Butler	Capt Fisher	John Mitchel	Richard Smith
Saml Chamberlayn	Thomas Hardaway	Robert Mitchel	John Tally
John Davis	Xpr Hinton	Capt Robert Munford	Roger Tilman
Patk Dempsey	Capt Hix	James Pitillow	Amos Tines
Stephen Dewe	Daniel Hix	<i>William Poole</i>	John Vaughan
Capt John Duke	Ralph Jackson	James Powers	Henry Wych
Moses Dunkley	Thomas Jackson		

Capt Hix purchased negroes Tom, Peg, Arabia, Joe.

Audited by **John Wall** admr, Robert Hicks, Batt Peterson. Returned to Court 7 Dec 1734. Drury Stith CC"³¹⁸

"6 Feb 1734/5 ... In the Action of Debt between Henry Embry & **John Wall** gent Churchwardens plts and John Carter Deft the plt Not prosecuting it is the opinion of the Court and accordingly ordered that the Same be abated and that the plt pay damage according to Law als Exo.

"In the Action of Debt between Henry Embry & **John Wall** gent Churchwardens plts and Cuziah Carter Deft the plents not prosecuting it is thereupon ordered that they pay Damage according to Law.

"In the Action of Debt between Henry Embry & **John Wall** gent Churchwardens plts and Alexander Southerland and William Southerland Defts the plts not prosecuting it is the opinion of the Court and accordingly ordered that the Same Should abate and that the plts pay damage according to Law Als. Exo.

"In the Action of Debt between Henry Embry & **John Wall** gent Churchwardens plts and John Bishop Deft the plt not prosecuting According to Law it is the opinion of the Court and Accordingly Ordered that the Same Should abate and that the plts pay damage according to Law."³¹⁹

"6 Feb 1734/5 ... NB this Order was omitted. George Wallton together with Clemt Read and *Michael Wall* came into Court and acknowledged a bond for the faithful Collecting of the County Publick Levey is ordered to be recorded."³²⁰

^a A lot of the names on this list are Prince George County men.

“Henry Fox of North Carolina & John Davis watchman of Brunswick Co. 18 Mar 1734[5]. £35s10. 2 tracts on the south side of Maherrin River containing 555 acres (190 acres of which joining **John Wall**, 360 or which joining **John Wall**, the road to Christiana Fort, John Carrell). Wit: John Duke, John Davis Jr, David Case, Rejoyce Davis. Proved 3 Apr 1735. Drury Stith CC.”³²¹

“John Bradford planter of St Andrews Parish in Brunswick Co to Joseph Turner planter of same. 2 Apr 1735. 5 shillings. A 1-year lease for 400 acres which was part of a 900 acre patent to sd John Bradford dated 13 Oct 1727, on the south side of Fountain’s Creek, joining the old Brunswick line, the county line, Jacks Swamp. Wit: Robert Hicks Jr, Batt Peterson, *Michael Wall*, Francis Ealidge. Proved 3 Apr 1735. Drury Stith CC.”³²²

“John Bradford planter of St Andrews Parish in Brunswick Co to Joseph Turner planter of same. 3 Apr 1735. £20. Turner’s release from Bradford for 400 acres which was part of a 900 acre patent to sd John Bradford dated 13 Oct 1727, on the south side of Fountains Creek. Wit: Robert Hicks Jr, Batt Peterson, *Michael Wall*, Francis Ealidge. Proved 3 Apr 1735. Drury Stith CC”³²³

“3 Apr 1735 ... Josep Turner came into Court and presented and proved Deeds of Lease and Release from John Bradford by Robert Hicks, Batt Peterson and *Michael Wall* Witnesses thereto which at the Motion of the Said Turner is ordered to be Recorded.”³²⁴

“Champton, Benjamin. Leg. – To Son, John, my plantation, where I now live after my wife’s decease and Syder Mill. To son, Charles, all my sypress timber, above ye main swamp, Trooper’s saddle, arms and camblet coates. To son, Benjamin, wearing clothes, etc. Dau., Elizabeth, bed, pewter dishes & plates, etc. Wife all rest of estate and makes her Exerx. 6 April 1735. Prob.: 17 Sep 1735. Wit: Chas. Binne, Samuel Lancaster, **John Wall**.”³²⁵

“William Browne the elder gent of Surry Co to Robert Hix the younger gent of Brunswick Co. 16 Apr 1735. 5 shillings. A 1-year lease for 115 acres now occupied by sd Robert Hix, joining on the east side of Great Swamp, Arthur Kavanaugh. Wit: John Rose, **John Wall**, Nathaniel Edwards, Thomas Avent. Proved 3 Jul 1735. Drury Stith CC”³²⁶

“William Brown the elder of Surry Co to Robert Hix the younger of Brunswick Co. 17 Apr 1735. £5. Hix’s release from Brown for 115 acres which was a patent to sd William Browne dated 5 Sep 1723. Wit: John Rose, **John Wall**, Nathaniel Edwards, Thomas Avent. Proved 3 Jul 1735. Drury Stith CC”³²⁷

“May Court 1735 ... In the Action upon the Case between Joshua Wynne plt and **John Wall** Admr of the Estate of Thomas Godwynn dec’d Deft for twenty Seven pounds Eight Shillings & three pence half penny a jury were Sworn to try the Issue joyned who finding in their Verdict upon ballancing of Accounts that the Sd Deft pay to the Said plt the full & Just Sum of fifteen pounds ten Shillings and Seven pence half penny it is thereupon ordered that the Sd plt pay to the Sd Deft^a the Said Sum of £15s10p7 ½ together with his Costs about this Suit in the behalf Expended No fee als Exo.”³²⁸

“May Court 1735 ... In an Action upon the Case between John Alexander plt and **John Wall** admr of the Estate of Thomas Godwynne dec’d Deft the plt not prosecuting it is ordered that the Same be dismiss.”³²⁹

“June Court 1735 ... William Syms came into Court and Complained against John Burnett for an assault 7 battery Committed on the Body of the Said Syms for which the Sd Burnett was guilty of a breach of the peace as appears by the Mitimus of **John Wall** gent dated the third day of June MDCCXXXV and the said Burnet being Brought to the Barr and on hearing the Arguments on both Sides it is the Opinion of the Court and Accordingly Ordered that the Said Deft be for the aforesaid Assault and Battery and Breach of the

^a I do not understand this record. The Court seems to have completely reversed the jury findings. There must be a transcription error in this record.

peace kept in Custody until he give Bond and Security for this good behaviour for a twelve money [sic] and a Day in the Sum of one hundred pounds curr money.”³³⁰

“Francis Steed of St Andrews Parish in Brunswick Co to Henry Cook (Cooock) of same. 19 Jun 1735. £25 VA. 290 acres on the south side of Maherin River, joining near the head of Oconeche Swamp, Hall Branch. Wit: *Michael Wall*, John Crosland, Thomas Botts. Proved 3 Jul 1735. Drury Stith CC”³³¹

“Account for the estate of Frances Steed dec’d. Named:

Thomas Cooock	William Linch	Francis Steed	Racel Steed
Robert Hix			

Michael Wall was admr. Audited 27 Jun 1735 by John Duke, Robert Hicks.”³³²

“John Lynch of North Carolina to John Betty clerk of Brunswick Co. 27 Jun 1735. 5 shillings. A 1-year lease for 200 acres on the south side of Meherring River, joining John Irby, *Michael Wall*. Wit: Nathaniel Parrott, George Hicks, John Douglass, **John Wall**. Proved 3 Jul 1735. Drury Stith CC”³³³

“John Linch of North Carolina to John Betty clerk of Brunswick Co. 28 Jun 1735. £30. Betty’s release from Linch for 200 acres on the south side of Meherring River. Wit: Nathaniel Parrott, George Hicks, John Douglass, **John Wall**. Proved 3 Jul 1735. Drury Stith CC”³³⁴

“Frances Steed of St Andrews Parish in Brunswick Co to Simon Lane of same. 1 Jul 1735. £10 VA. 150 acres which was part of a 440 acre patent to Frances Steed the elder dated 31 Oct 1726, on the south side of Maherin River, joining Hall’s Branch. Wit: Henry Cook, George Wallton, *Michael Wall*. Proved 3 Jul 1735. Drury Stith CC”³³⁵

“3 Jul 1735 ... Robert Hicks came into Court and presented and proved Deeds of Lease & Release from William Brown by the Oaths of **John Wall** and Nathaniel Edwards two of the Witnesses thereto which at the Motion of the Said Robert Hicks Jur is ordered to be Recorded.”³³⁶

“3Jul 1735 ... John Betty Clerk came into Court and presented and proved Deeds of Lease and Release from John Lynch by the Oaths of **John Wall**, George Hicks & John Douglass Witnesses thereto which at the motion of the Said John Betty is ordered to be Recorded.”³³⁷

“Account 1735 – 1736 for the estate of Thomas Godwyne dec’d. Named:

Robert Abbanatha	Capt Edwards	John Humphris ^a	Israel Robinson
Capt Ackril	Capt Elbanck	Mary Jones	George Smith
Mr Alexander	Mr Eldridge	Richard Jones	Col Stith
Battersby	Maj Embry	William Lockley	Col Drury Stith
John Bolling	Richd Evans	Xpher Martin	John Sturdivant
Francis Bracey	Henry Fits	james Munford	Peter Tatum
John Butler	Hodges Godwynne	Robert Munford	George Tillman
Abraham Cocke	Granger	John Payn	Joseph Turner
Bowler Cocke	James Grigg	James Pitillo	Capt Walker
Titus Crutcher	Mr Hamlin	Mr Quare	Thomas Willson
Baxter Davis	Jeoffry Hawks	John Randolph	Joshua Wynn
John Davis	William Hill	Clement Read	
Stephen Dewey			

Places noted: Prince George Court, Bolling’s Point, Williamsburgh, Henrico Court, Swans Point, Barrotts, Appomattox, Amelia Court; Mr Quare was a merchant in London.

Audited by John Duke & Batte Peterson. Returned to Court 7 Feb 1739[/40] by **John Wall** admr.”³³⁸

“At a Court Held for Brunswick County the Seventh day of August Anno. Domi. MCCXXXV [sic]. Present: Henry Embry, **John Wall**, Richard Burch, Nicholas Lanier & Batte Peterson gent...”³³⁹

^a See Book 1 for the Humphreys family history.

"7 Aug 1735 ... On the petition of George Smith against **John Wall** admr of the Estate of Thomas Godwynn dec'd the plt came into Court and proved his Account and on hearing the arguments on both Sides it is the opinion of the Court and accordingly ordered that the Sd Deft pay to the Sd plat the Sum of three pounds Eleven Shillings & three pence curt Money together with his Cost about his Suit in this behalf Expended Als Exo."³⁴⁰

"14 Sep 1735 ... Vestry ... Present: Rev. John Betty, Henry Embry, **John Wall**, Richard Burch, Charles King, William Wynne, William Smith, William Maclin, Nicholas Lanier, Thomas Willson, William Hagood...

Chaple on southside of Meherin River to be built up roan oak on Col. Butcher's road 4 miles below Allens Creek. Chaple on northside to be convenient to Capt. Robert Hix's ford..."³⁴¹

"At a Court held for Brunswick County the Second day of October Annoque Dom. MDCCXXXV. Present: Henry Embry, **John Wall**, Nicholas Lanier & Robert Hix gent..."³⁴²

"2 October 1735 ... Upon the Petition of Several of the Inhabitants of Brunswick County for the building of a bridge over Nottoway River at or Near the place Called Sweades the Court Considering on the Same Ordered that Henry Embry, **John Wall**, & John Duke gent or any two of them treat and Consult with the Justices of Surry Court at their next Court Concerning the Same..."³⁴³

"11 Oct 1735 ... Vestry ... Present: Rev. John Betty, Henry **John Wall**, Richard Burch, William Maclin, William Wynne, Charles King, Nicholas Lanier, William Smith, Thomas Wilson, William Hagood... **John Wall**, Gent, is the cheapest builder of the church on North Side of Meherin River..."³⁴⁴

"At a Court held for Brunswick County the fourth day of December Annoque Domini MDCCXXXV. Present: Henry Embry, **John Wall**, Nicholas Lanier, Batte Peterson, and Robert Hicks gent..."³⁴⁵

"4 Dec 1735 ... *Michael Wall*, Henry Cooch, John Elzie & John Douglass or any three of them being first Sworn by some Justice of the Commission are ordered and appointed to appraise the Estate Roger Smith dec'd."³⁴⁶

"5 December 1735 ... A Petition of Several of the Inhabitants of Brunswick County for the building of a bridge over Nottoway River at or near the place Called Sweades was brought into Court and the Same being Read together with the Severall Subscriptions the Court ordered that Henry Embry, **John Wall** & John Duke gent or any two of them Should treat with the justices of Surry County Court Concerning the building of the Same..."³⁴⁷

"At a Court held for Brunswick County for laying the County Levy the fifth day of December MDCCXXXV. Present: Henry Embry, **John Wall**, Nicholas Lanier, Batte Peterson & John Duke gent... To **John Wall** gent for 7 young & old Wolves Heads 910..."³⁴⁸

"5 Dec 1735 ... It is ordered that Henry Embry gent. pay to **John Wall** gent the Money arising from Wolves Heads (in his Hands) toward the build of the Chappels."³⁴⁹

"Inventory & appraisal of the estate of Roger Smith dec'd. Appraised by John Elzey, John Douglass, *Michael Wall*. Returned to Court 5 Feb 1735[/6] by Mary Smith excrx. Drury Stith CC"³⁵⁰

"6 Dec 1735 ... Vestry ... Present: Henry Embry, **John Wall**, Richard Burch, William Maclin, Nicholas Lanier, Batt Peterson...

Processioners: ...

Henry Cook, *Michael Wall* and Joshua Clark from John Irby's road to the mouth of Cain branch to Timothy Reves to Thomas Reves to Capt. Robert Hix, Jr.

John Wall, Gent., John Duglass and John Irby from Duglases run to fountain Creek down to roan Orak road to John Irby's..."³⁵¹

“At a Court held and Continued for Brunswick County the Sixth day of February Anno. Dom. MDCCXXXV [/1736]. Present: Henry Embry, **John Wall**, Richard Burch, William Wynne & William Maclin gent...”³⁵²

“At a Court held for Brunswick County the fourth day of March in the year of our Lord one thousand Seven hundred and thirty-five [/1736]. Present: Henry Embry, **John Wall**, Richard Burch, William Wynne, Robert Hicks, William Hagood and John Duke gent...”³⁵³

“4 March 1735[/6] ... Henry Embry **John Wall** and John Duke gent. or any two of them are Appointed to treat with the Justices of the Court of Surry County Concerning the building of a bridge over Nottoway River at the place Called Sweads ford...”³⁵⁴

“1 Apr 1736 ... In the case between Jeffery Hawks, plt, agst **John Wall**, admor of the estate of Thomas Godwynn, dec'd, by consent of both parties, the matter is referred to the Court. Ordered that debt pay plt £ 7.7.7, it being the balance of an acct which plt had heretofore proved + costs.”³⁵⁵

“James Parham of North Carolina to Francis Exum of Isle of Wight Co. 1 May 1736. 5 shillings. A 1-year lease for 250 acres on the south side of Maherin River, joining Deep Gut, **John Wall**. Wit: Batt Paterson, Burll Brown, Jeremiah Brown. Proved 3 Jun 1736. Drury Stith CC”³⁵⁶

“3 Jun 1736 ... Richard Burch, **John Wall**, William Maclin, Batt Peterson, and Nicholas Lanier, are appointed to take the list of tithes.”³⁵⁷

“1 Jul 1736 ... George Walton, together with **John Wall** and Nathaniel Edwards, his security, ack. a bond for the collection of the public dues & credits.

“On the pet. of **John Wall**, admor of the estate of Thomas Godwynn, debt, agst William Battersby, upon hearing the arguments on both sides, it appears that debt is not indebted to said estate, but that said estate is indebted to the debt in the sum of £ 1.2.9. Case dismissed.”³⁵⁸

“Court held for the proof of public claims & for certifying propositions and grievances for B, 31 Jul 1736. Present: Henry Embry, **John Wall**, Richard Burch, Nicholas Lanier, and William Hagood, gent.”³⁵⁹

[1 Sep 1736] “Whereas upon reading the Petitions of W^m Macklin & Sampson Lanier in behalf of themselves & many others of the free Holders & Inhabitants of the Parish of St Andrew in the County of Brunswick, It appears to this Board that the Vestry of the said Parish have in Contempt of the Order made the 16th of April 1735 to which the said Vestry did submit directed two Chappels to be Erected in the said Parish greatly to the inconveniency of the Inhabitants. And now hearing **Maj^r John Wall** in behalf of the said Vestry as well as the Petitioners & due Consideration had of the Situation of the said Parish according to a Map thereof laid before this Board by the Surveyor of the Said County of Brunswick. It is ordered by the Governor by & with the Advice & consent of the Council that the said Vestry of St Andrews Parish laying aside all excuse & delays do forthwith proceed to order & direct one Chappel of ease to be Erected & built for the conveniency of the Inhabitants on the North side Meherrin River near the Plantation of James Lofton upon the three Creeks at a place where a School House now stands & that the other Chappel for the Conveniency of the Inhabitants on the South side of the said River Meherrin be Erected & built at a place commonly called Strowds Old Field, & that all other places directed by the said Vestry to be appointed for the said Chappels be hereby disallowed.

“And Whereas the said Vestry did heretofore Order a Chappel to be built for the conveniency of the Inhabitants on Roanoke contrary to the Intentions of the Board It is ordered that the said intended Chappel be not proceeded in, but that a House be hired & a Reader appointed at the charge of the Parish for performing divine Service as far as such Reader is capable untill the said Parish shall be in a Condition to build a Chappel for the said Inhabitants which at present are but few & inconsiderable.”³⁶⁰

John Wall is curiously missing from the Brunswick County records for a couple of months in 1736, and, as it turns out, there is an explanation: he was attending the Virginia Assembly in August as one of the Burgesses of Brunswick County. But he was clearly back home by October:

“7 Oct 1736 Court. Present: Henry Embry, **John Wall**, William Maclin, & Nicholas Lanier, gent.”³⁶¹

“7 October 1736 ... Henry Embry, **John Wall**, & Batt Peterson or any one of them are appointed & desired to treat with the Court of Isle of Wight County Concerning the Building of a Bridge over Maherrin River at or near Benjamin Chapman Donaldson’s...”³⁶²

“7 October 1736 ... Henry Embry, **John Wall** & John Duke or any one of them is appointed to treat with the Court of Surry about the building of Bridge over Nottoway River at or near the place Called Sweads...”³⁶³

“Court held at B for laying the County levy, 3 Nov 1736. Present: Henry Embry, **John Wall**, Richard Burch, William Maclin, Nicholas Lanier, Batt Peterson, John Duke, & William Hagood, gent....

“Also paid: Thomas Bull, *John Wall*^a, Bryan Fanning, Thomas Jones Jr, Henry Embry, gent, Stephen Evans, William Westbrook, William Edwards, Aaron Pinson, Richard Burch, William Wynee, **John Wall** gent...”³⁶⁴

“4 Nov 1736 ... Vestry ... Present: Rev. John Betty, Henry Embry, **John Wall**, Richard Burch, Nicholas Lanier, William Maclin, William Hagood, Batt Peterson...”³⁶⁵

“2 Dec 1736 Court. Present: Henry Embry, **John Wall**, Nicholas Lanier, & William Hagood, gent.”³⁶⁶

“Benja Harrison Esq to Thomas Austine of Charles City Co. 3 Jan 1736[/7]. 5 shillings. A lease for 1907 acres which was part of a 2907 acre patent to sd Benja Harrison, on the north side of Maherrin River & both sides of Totero Creek, joining the Indian line, Thomas Cock. Wit: Lewis Delony, Clement Read, **John Wall**^b, Benja Taylor, J. (J) Davis. Proved 2 Jun 1737. Drury Stith CC”³⁶⁷

“Benja Harrison Esq of Charles City Co to Thomas Austine of same. 4 Jan 1736[/7]. £50 VA. Austine’s release from Harrison for 1907 acres which was part of a 2907 acre patent to sd Benja Harrison, on the north side of Maherrin River & [torn] sides of Totero Creek. Wit: Lewis Deloney, **John Wall**, Clement Read, J. (J) Davis. Proved Jun 1737. Drury Stith CC”³⁶⁸

“3 Feb 1736/7 ... In the case between William Kimball, plt, and **John Wall**, admor of Thomas Godwynn, dec’d, deft, plt not prosecuting, case dismissed and plt to pay costs and 1 atty’s fee.

“In the action of trespass between **John Wall**, admor of Thomas Godwynn, dec’d, plt, and Thomas Wilson, deft, for £ 5.14.2 due by acct, plt having a conditional judgment agst deft and George Wallton, late Sheriff, by default of the last Court, and deft now also failing to appear, a jury was sworn and found for the plt for said sum, the judgment of the last Court is continued. At the motion of plt’s atty and the plt making oath that the acct is justly due, ordered that the deft & George Wallton, late Sheriff, pay plt said sum + costs.”³⁶⁹

“3 Feb 1736/7 ... A Commission of Oyer and Terminer, from the hand of William Gooch, Esq, Lieut Governor of Virginia, directed to Henry Embry, **John Wall**, &c, being read, and a dedimus being also read, and Richard Burch and William Maclin, gent, having taken the requisite oaths, administered the same to **John Wall**, William Maclin, Nicholas Lanier, and William Hagood, gent.

^a This is probably the “other” John Wall, son of Henry Wall.

^b This is *not* the “other” John Wall, son of Henry Wall, because this John Wall could sign his name which the “other” John Wall could not. This *may*, however, be John Wall Jr. without the “Jr.” appellation.

“Harry, a Negro man slave belonging to Lewis Delony of Surry County, was brought to the bar and arraigned for the felonious entering of the dwelling house of Richard Johnson, and taking from thence, I gun &c, and for taking away a hat and broad axe from John Arnold &c. On hearing the witnesses on behalf of The King agst him, Court rules that Harry is not guilty of the felonies he is charged with, but that he is guilty of crimes and misdemeanors.

“Ordered that the B Sheriff take Harry to the public whipping post of B and give him 39 lashes on his bare back, well laid on.”³⁷⁰

“7 Apr 1737 Court ... Present: **John Wall**, Richard Burch, William Maclin, & Nicholas Lanier, gent.”³⁷¹

“Henry Bedingfield of Brunswick Co to Edward Clanton of Surry Co. 7 Apr 1737. 5 shillings sterling. A 1-year lease for 760 acres which was a patent to sd Henry Bedingfield dated 16 Jun 1727, on Pehill Creek. Wit: Clement Read, Moses Dunkley, *Michael Wall*. Proved 7 Apr 1737. Probate indicates that Martha the wife of sd Henry Bedingfield was examined. Drury Stith CC”³⁷²

“Henry Bedingfield of Brunswick Co to Edward Clanton of Surry Co. 7 Apr 1737. £21 sterling. Clanton’s release from Beddingfield for 760 acres. Wit: Clemt Read, Moses Dunkley, *Michael Wall*. Proved 7 Apr 1737. Probate indicates that Martha the wife of sd Henry Bedingfield was examined. Drury Stith CC”³⁷³

“3 June 1737 ... **John Wall** gent came into Court and made the following Reports of his proceedings on the order of this Court, who appointed him to treat with the Justices of Surry County and the Justices of Isle of Wight Court to build bridges over Nottoway River and Maherrin River according to the Severall Orders Viz^l.

“In obedience to an Order of Brunswick County Court dated the Seventh day of October anno Dom MDCCXXXVI,

“I have treated with the Court of Isle of Wight County about the building a Bridge over Maherrin River at Benjamin Chapman Donaldson’s and that Court agreeing that a Bridge Should be Built there according to the Tenor of that Order I did together With the gentlemen Appointed by that Court agree with Thomas Parsons to build a Bridge at the place afsd for fifty Six pounds Curr^l. Money be Keeping the Same in repair Seven Years and in Case the Bridge Should at anytime in the Said Space be rendred impassable the Said Parsons is to Keep a ferry at the Said place free for the Transportation of all persons ‘till the Same Shall be again repaired, the Money for building the Said Bridge to be paid to the S^d Parsons in June MDCCXXXVII.

J. Wall

“In obedience to an Order of Brunswick County Court Dated the Seventh day of October Anno Dom. MDCCXXXVI.

“I have treated with the Court of Surry County about building a Bridge over Nottoway River at Sweeds and that Court agreeing that a Bridge Should be built there according to the Tenor of that order I did together with the gentlemen appointed by that Court Agree with William Rose to Build a Bridge at the place afs^d for fifty five pounds Curr^l. Money he keeping the Same in Repair Seven Years the Money for building the Said Bridge being to be paid to the Said Rose in June MDCCXXXVIII.

J. Wall³⁷⁴

[17 Jun 1737] “On hearing the parties on the Petition & Caveat of Stephen Hughes against **John Wall** & John Ellis jun^r for Eight Hundred Acres of Land in the County of Brunswick. It appearing to this Board that the Surveyor of the said County hath laid off the said Land in an Irregular Manner contrary to the Orders of Government It is Ordered that the said Surveyor do Survey the Land of the said Ellis in such Manner as by the Orders of Government is directed and that the Residue be Granted to the petitioner Hughes.”³⁷⁵

The following record is remarkable because it is the first (of several to follow) that names a Mary Wall. I do not know who Mary was, but my best guess is that she was one of the wives

of Michael Wall, though it is also possible that she might have been the unknown wife of John Wall Sr.

“Thomas Vinson of St And[rews] Parish in Brunswick Co to Walter Long of same. [torn] 1 Jul 17[torn]. £20. 100 acres on the south side of Fountains Creek, joining the mouth of Linches Branch, the mouth of Gum Branch, John Vinson. Wit: Mary Peterson, *Mary Wall, Michael Wall*, John Crossland. Proved 4 Aug 1737. Drury Stith CC”³⁷⁶

“*Michael Wall* of Brunswick Co to William Douglass of same. 4 Aug 1737. 5 shillings. A 1-year lease for 100 acres on the south [side] of Maherrin River. Wit: M. Cadet Young, Robert Clark, Thos. Feild. Proved 2 Feb 1737[/8]. Drury Stith CC”³⁷⁷

“*Michael Wall* of Brunswick Co to William Douglass of same. 3 Aug 1737^a. £10. Douglass’ release from *Wall* for 100 acres on the south side of Maherrin River. Wit: M. Cadet Young, Robert Clark, Theos Feild. Proved 2 Feb 1737[/8]. Drury Stith CC”³⁷⁸

“6 Aug 1737 ... Vestry ... Present: Rev. John Betty, Henry Embry, **John Wall**, Richard Burch, William Maclin, William Wynne, Charles King, Nicholas Lanier, William Hagood, Robert Dyer...”³⁷⁹

“3 November 1737 ... Upon the Petition of John Chapman and Setting forth in the Same the Conveniency and Necessitty of a bridge over the three Creeks at the most Convenient place near Coll. Allen’s Mill it is thereupon ordered that **John Wall**, John Duke and Batt Peterson Employ workmen to Build the Same...”³⁸⁰

“3 November 1737 ... Upon the Petition of George Hix and Setting forth in the Same that he being overseer of the Road from Meherrin River to the Otter dams in Which Road the Bridge over the three Creeks being Rotten and the Company under him being unable to rebuild it the Court thereupon ordered that **John Wall**, John Duke & Batte Peterson Employ Workman to build a bridge over the Same...”³⁸¹

“4 November 1737 ... *Michael Wall*, Charles Stewart, Lawrence Hows & George Hix are appointed to lay of a Road from the old three Creek bridge on Hix’s Road to Sweeds Bridge and that George Hix’s Gang & Lawrence Hows’s Gangs Assist in Clearing the Same and that Coll^l. Harrison’s Tyths of Sweeds be added to Hows’s Gang...”³⁸²

“4 Dec 1737 ... Vestry ...
Maj. John Wall and Lewis Delong...”³⁸³

“Charles King of St Andrews Parish in Brunswick Co to **John Wall**^b gent & the Rev John Betty clerk of same. 15 Feb 1737[/8] £51s14p1 sterling. 572 acres which was part of an 872 acre patent to the sd Charles King dated 8 Sep 1738, on Sturgeon Run, joining Williams’ Branch, School House Branch, sd Charles King, the Mire, Ghent, Robert Short, Sparrow; also negro boy Peter. Wit: Drury Stith, Clemt Read, Charles Kimball. Proved 6 Jul 1738. Drury Stith CC”³⁸⁴

“John Watson of Brunswick Co to *William Poole*^c joyner of same. 2 Mar 1737[/8]. £1 VA. 100 acres, joining a branch. Wit: Lewis Parham, *Michael Wall*, John Ballard. Proved 2 Jun 1738. Drury Stith CC”³⁸⁵

^a Sic. Something is wrong with the date on this record. A “Release” *always* follows the “Lease” – see immediately preceding record.

^b This record could be referring to the “other” John Wall, son of Henry, since it involves land on Sturgeon’s Run, which is in the northern part of the county near Waqua Creek. However, our John Wall was a vestryman of the church and John Betty was the pastor, so I *think* this record might have something to do with the church acquiring land for a new chapel site, and that would mean this is probably referring to our John Wall. See the record provided below and dated 1 Jan 1741/2 for confirmation of this interpretation.

^c Son of William and Elizabeth Pettipool, and brother of Seth Pettipool. See Book 1.

“6 April 1738 ... **John Wall** & Batt Peterson gent are appointed and desired to view & Receive the bridge that John Maclin (who was imploy'd to build the Same over the three Creeks) has lately performed...”³⁸⁶

The following record is notable for at least two reasons. First, it should be noticed that Agnes Wall, sister of John and Michael Wall, signed as a witness. Second, if Nicholas Hartford was “of Southwark Parish in Surry County,” and was selling land that he “now lives on,” then John Wall was buying land in Surry County (Southwark Parish was on the western end of Surry, so this land was probably not far removed from the Ward’s Creek location that the Wall family came from):

“15 May 1738. Nicholas Hartford of Southwarke Parish in Surry County to **John Wall** of *St. Andrew’s Parish in Brunswick* for 15 pounds current money ... 100 acres (being the land the said Nicholas Hartford now lives on and which he bought from John Pasmore). Also, one negro boy named Tom aged 12 years. Wit: John Irby, **John Wall, Jr.**, George Crawley and Agness Wall.”³⁸⁷

“Richard (R) Smith of Brunswick Co to Michael Sullivan son & heir of Michael Sullivan dec’d late of sd county. 5 Jul 1738. £32 VA. 100 acres on the south side of Maherrin River, joining Town old field & between the gum swamps. Wit: Clement Read, Thomas Avent, *John (x) Wall*^a. Proved 6 Jul 1738. Drury Stith CC”³⁸⁸

“Henry I Davis of Edgcomb Precinct in North Carolina to *Michael Wall* of St Andrews Parish in Brunswick Co. 28 Aug 1738. £20 VA. 100 acres which had been a patent to Henry Davis, on the head of Occonecachy Swamp & south of Meherrin River. Wit: John Betty, **John Wall**, **John Wall Jr**, Francis Triplet, John Gladish. Proved 3 May 1739. Drury Stith CC”³⁸⁹

“7 September 1738 ... Ordered that **John Wall**, John Duke, Batt Peterson or any of them agree with Workman to build a bridge over the three Creeks at the old Road.”³⁹⁰

“Inventory and appraisement of the estate of John Barton deceased. Total value: 7 £, 10 shillings, 6 pence. Pursuant to court order dated 7 Sep 1738, we, being first sworn by **Maj’r John Wall**, have met and appraised the estate of John Barton deceased, as it was shown to us by the administratrix. Signed 11 Sep 1738 — Charles Stewart, Lawrence House, John Irby [appraisers]...”³⁹¹

“3 November 1738 ... It is ordered that Lewis Parham William Acock & *Michael Wall* or Either two of them Shall lay out a Road from Sweeds Bridge to the Otterdam Bridge the mos Convenient in their Judgments, And it is also Ordered that George Hicks’s Gang and Lawrence Hows’s Gang Clear the Same...”³⁹²

“1 February 1738[/9] ... **John Wall** gent. is appointed Overseer of a Road from Sweeds Bridge the most Convenient Way into the old Maherrin Road and that Charles Stewart, John Cate Charles Dinkins, James Dinkins, Thomas Sandford, John Gardiner and the Tyths under him assist in Clearing the Same...”³⁹³

“1 February 1738[/9] ... Henry Embry **John Wall** & Drury Stith Gent. or Either of them is appointed to Solicit the Court of Prince George to Assist in building the Bridge at the Lower cut banks and to agree with workman accordingly...”³⁹⁴

Recall that John Wall first attended the Virginia Assembly in August 1736 as a Burgess, and that his second attendance was in November 1738. In the following record, and for the first time, we find John Wall being referred to as a “Colonel.” I strongly suspect, then, that the title

^a Everything about this deed – except for the fact that John Wall signed with a mark – appears to me to be relevant to one of the John Walls of our line. It is possible that there is a transcription error, or I suppose it is possible that just on that day – perhaps because of an injury to his hand – that John Wall could not sign his name.

of “Colonel” went along with his election as a Burgess, rather than for military exploits. though the title probably was applicable to local militia duties.

“Account 1739-1741 for the estate of Eliza Hicks widow dec’d by Burrell Brown excr of Eliza Hicks. Named:

Robert Brookes	John Fitzgerrad’s excrs	Robert Jones	Foster Reves
John Brown	Col Harrison	Lester	Charles Ross
John Chapman	George Hicks	Col Mead	James Shelton
John Coleman	Natt Hicks	Batt Peterson	John Simmons
John Dotch	Anne Holt	John Peterson	Col John Wall
Mary Douglass	Lawrence House	Maj Pugh	Joseph Wright
Francis Ealidge	John Irby	Clement Read Esqr	
Fitzgerald’s excrs			

“Also noted was an amount for the ‘necessaries for the use of the Family.’

“Included was her husband Robert Hixes estate which included the following in the appraisement:

negro woman Ailce	negro boy Charles	negro girl Dinah	negro boy London
negro girl Patt	negro woman Phillis	negro boy Sam	

“Also noted was Winifred Reeves’ part, which included negro fellow Peter.

“Included was the quitrents of 565 acres for 3 years.

“Court held on 1 Jul 1742 ordered George Hicks & John Irby to audit the account; returned to Court 4 Nov 1742”³⁹⁵

“5 Nov 1739 from Marmaduke Johnson of B, planter, to John Chapman, atty, of B, for 35 £, a tract of land and plantation in B, the land being all that tract of land which was lately purchased by said Johnson of William Edwards of Surry [County], and being meted and bounded as by the patent granted to the said Edwards and by the deed from the said Edwards to the said Johnson. Signed – Marmaduke (N his mark) Johnson. Wit – *Michael Wall*, Will: McKnight, *Mary Wall*. Recorded 5 Jun 1740.”³⁹⁶

“6 December 1739 ... Henry Embry & **John Wall** gent or Either of them is appointed to treat with the Justices of Prince George County of and Concerning the building of a Bridge over Nottoway River at the Lower Cut Banks, and also to agree with Workmen to build the Same...”³⁹⁷

“3 Jan 1739[/40] ... Vestry ... Present: Henry Embry, **John Wall**, Richard Burch, Nicholas Lanier, William Maclin, Robert Dyer, Nathaniel Edwards...

Maj. Wall^a ... Roberty Dyer for Wine...

Chappel to be built at a convenient place between Richard Browns, John Du (paper torn), Thomas Sisson 40 x 24. **Maj. John Wall** is appointed to Elect the place where it is to be built.

Processioners...

William Scoggin, John King and *William Wall*^b from upper Cutt Bank Bridge to lower cutt Bank Bridge....

Michael Wall, Henry Cook and Joshua Clark from John Irby to the mouth of Cane Branch to Timothy Reves to Thomas Reves and then to Capt. Robert Hix, Jr...

John Wall, Gent., John Chapman, Gent., and John Irby, Gent., from Douglass run to Fountains to roan oak road to John Irby.”³⁹⁸

“Account 1734 for Hodges Godwynne. Named were John Butler, Capt James Munford, Robert Munford. Noted was Prince George Court.

“**John Wall** admr of the Thomas Godwynne dec’d presented the above account to court 7 Feb 1739[/40] as the amount due to him from Hodges Godwynne heir (as proved by certificate from Jacob Elton mayor of the city of Bristol) of sd Thomas Godwynne dec’d.”³⁹⁹

“6 Mar 1739/40. Account of the estate of Thos House dec’d by Lan House. Amounts were paid to:

^a “Major” or “Colonel” – who’s counting? But since the title seems to have been used almost casually, it tends to confirm that it was more of an honorific than real.

^b William Wall was son of Henry Wall (d. 1710).

William Lockley William Maclin elder Jeremiah Rice Alice Taylor
 William Maclin Jr William Mattox
 Noted was pork sold in 1735. Joseph Wrenn purchased a whipsaw.
 Audited by *Michael Wall*, Nicholas Edmunds.^{”400}

“31 Mar 1740 ... Vestry ...

Michael Wall Sexton of Meherin Church...

Mr. Nicholas Lanier and Mr. Charles King to select site for new church in the room of Mr. **John Wall**.^{”401}

“Edmunds, William. Leg. – To son, Wm. Edmunds, all my land on east side of Nottoway River, patent of 830 acres, part adjoining on Coll. Ludwell’s line 250 acres more or less. To son, David Edmund, a tract of land binding on John Hunt, westerly – to the road and tract adj. 170 acres. To my seven daughters, a neck of land between Branches, Nanny Towny Branch and Great Spring Branch, while single or widows, and afterwards to John Edmondgrey Edmunds. I give to my son, John Edmondgrey Edmunds, all the remainder part, namely, my Plantation, and all my land joining him. To two daughters, Mary and Sarah Edmunds, 280 acres on Parker’s line, Clement land and Indian Land divided adj. **Coll. Wall**’s land I bought of Thomas Peters towards Nottoway Bridge. Wife, Mary Edmunds, one slave. Daughters, Susannah, Elizabeth, Faith, and Christian, one slave each. Son David, and daughter, Phyllis, one slave each. 19 Feb 1730. Prob.: 16 July 1740. Wit: Rich. Parker, Nath. Moss.^{”402}

“Account of 1740 for the estate of Joseph Turner dec’d. Amounts paid to:

Rev. John Betty	Peter Fairfax	John Mondall	Charles Travers
Doctor Brown	Francis Harris	Thomas Peirce	James Turner Sr
Edward Buckston	Col Benjamin Harrison	Benjamin Person	Simon Turner
James Douglass	Charles Hicks	Mr. John Peterson	Joseph Wright
Lewis Dupree ^a	Doctor Irby	Thomas Reves	
Francis Exridge			

“Other amounts were paid to **Lewis Dupree**, James Lundy & James Haley for appraising the estate; to Frans Poythres excr of John Fitzgerrald; to the excrs of William Kinchin; & to Bradley & Griffin merchants in London.

“Audited by **John Wall** & *Michael Wall*, who indicated that they had settled an account of Edward Green & his wife Burchet’s administration of the estate of Joseph Turner dec’d.

“Returned to court 2 Oct 1740^{”403}

“Account Current of the estate of Joseph Turner deceased...

Per B Court order, we have stated and settled an account of Edward Green and Burchet, his wife’s admin. Of the estate of Joseph Turner deced, and find the balance due to the estate to be 119 £ 11 shillings 3.5 pence. Signed — **John Wall**, *Michael Wall*. Recorded 2 Oct 1740.^{”404}

“Inventory and appraisement of the estate of Edward Clanton deced...

“Per B court order we, being appointed to appraise the estate and being first sworn before **John Wall**, Gent, a B JP...^{”405}

“2 October 1740 ... John Chapman Gentleman reported That ‘in Obedience to an Order of this Court he had acquainted the Isle of Wight Court in a proper manner of that Order Which Court had deputed John Parsons Joseph Gray Howel Edmunds and John Dunkley Gentlemen to treat with gentlemen to be deputed by this Court to agree with undertakers for the Repairing and keeping in repair the Bridge over Maherrin River commonly known by the Name of Donaldson’s Bridge’ Whereupon this Court doth appoint **John Wall** *Michael Wall* and John Peterson Gent or either of them to agree in conjunction with the Gentlemen nominated by the Court of Isle of Wight with undertakers accordingly...^{”406}

The following record is remarkable for more than the obvious reason. It does show, however, that John Chapman was an adjacent land owner to John Wall, Sr. But more important-

^a See the Dupree family history of Book 6.

ly, as will be shown below, Rebecca, widow of John Chapman was subsequently to marry Michael Wall "Jr.", the son of John Wall, Sr.

"Will of John Chapman gentleman 21 Dec 1740 2 Jun 1743
of Rockford in St Andrews Parish

"To my son William – 540 acres which I lately purchased from Marmaduke Johnson on the upper side of Coldwater Run.

"To my son Benjamin – that part of the land I now own below the Quarter Spring, the county surveyor to run a line due south to the Fort Road, joining Walton's back land now in the possession of John Davis welchman & also joining **Maj John Wall's** land, Merrin River a little below the mouth of Newsums Branch to the mouth of the Quarter Spring Gutt

"To my wife *Rebecca* – the remainder of the land where I now live in fee simple.

"To my daughter Mary Chapman – slaves Daniel, Agnes, Hinus, Alexander

"To my son William – slaves Jemmy, Roger, Ned, Nanny

"To my son Benja – slaves Harry, Jenny, Jephtha.

"To my sister Mary Donaldson – 40 shillings for a gown & hood & a mourning ring for a guinea.

"To 'each Child that I ever stood godfather for ...' – a bible of 5 shillings value

"To my wife *Rebecca* – the remainder of my estate both real & personal '...believing that she will act the part of a provident & Careful Mother towards my Children.'

Ex. my wife *Rebecca Chapman*

Wit. Samuel Chamberlin, William Chamberlin, William Adams⁴⁰⁷

And in the following record we find an interesting collection of Wall names. Mary is still an unknown; Agnes is the sister of Michael and John Wall, and it becomes apparent in many of the records that name John Wall, Jr., including this one, that John Wall Jr. was close to his uncle Michael.

"28 Mar 1741 from Henry Cooke of B, to Thomas Morris late of Prince George County, for 25 £, a certain tract of land of about 215 acres, and bounded by the west side of Oconeche Swamp, Francis Steed. Signed – Henry (HC his mark) Cooke. Wit – *Michael Wall, John Wall Jr., Mary Wall, Agnes Wall.* Mary, the wife of the said Henry, personally appeared in court and relinquished her right of dower to the conveyed lands. Recorded 7 May 1741.⁴⁰⁸

"2 April 1741 ... Order'd that a new bridge be built over Maherrin River at Donaldson's and that **John Wall** Batt Peterson and *Michael Wall* Gent or any one of them treat with the Court of Isle of Wight County concerning the same...⁴⁰⁹

"4 Aug 1741 from William Chamberlin of B, to Samuel Chamberlin of B, for 10 £, a certain tract of land of about 100 acres, and bounded by the north side of Meherrin River at a corner of Col^o John Allen, the 1st long gut of the river, Samuel Chamberlin's old line. Signed – William Chamberlin. Wit – *Michael Wall, John Wall Jr.* Recorded 6 Aug 1741.⁴¹⁰

"10 Oct 1741 ... Vestry ... Present: Rev. John Betty, Henry Embry, **John Wall**, Richard Burch, William Maclin, Nicholas Lanier, Robert yer, Nathaniel Edwards, Clement Read and James Parrish...

Michael Wall Sexton of Church Down Meherin...

Col. John Wall ...

Col. Wall's work on church completed. Edward Tatum to be Clerk there and Moses Dunkley to be Clerk of the upper Church. Simon Gayle to be Clerk of the Church at Meherin.⁴¹¹

"30 Oct 1741 from Simon Lane of B and Parish of St Andrew's, to Thomas Smith of same, for 6 £, a certain tract of about 75 acres of land in B on the north side of the great Swamp, and being part of that tract of land whereon said Lane now lives, bounded by Hall's Branch, the swamp. Signed – Simon (L his mark) Lane. Wit – William (W his mark) Lifsey, Thos (T his mark) Smith Jr, *Michael Wall.* Recorded 6 May 1742.⁴¹²

“1 Jan 1741[2] from **John Wall**, Gent and Rev^d John Betty, Clerk of the Parish of St Andrew’s in B, to Charles King of same, for 51 £ 14 shillings and 1 penny sterling money of Great Britain + lawful interest from 15 Feb 1737 + the Clerk’s fee for recording a certain deed of mortgage, a certain tract of about 572 acres of land on Sturgeon Run in St Andrew’s Parish and B, the same being part of 872 acres patented to said King on 8 Sep 1738, and by the said King, mortgaged to **Wall** and Betty by a B deed dated 15 Feb 1737, and is bounded by the mouth of a branch of Sturgeon Run called Williams’ Branch, School House Branch, said King, a place called the Mire, Wm. Gent, Robert Short, Sparrow. Signed – **John Wall**, John Betty. Wit – none. Recorded 4 Feb 1741[2].”⁴¹³

“1 April 1742 ... Ordered that two bridges be Built over Maherrin River in this County the one at or near Hixs Ford & the other at or near the Ford at Byrds Quarter and that the Sherif give public notice that the said Bridge is to be let here the next Court and that George Wallton Nicholas Lanier and *Michael Wall* Gent or any two of them agree with workmen to build the said Bridges & that they be built Sixteen feet wide.”⁴¹⁴

“1 April 1742 ... It being represented to this Court that the persons who undertook to build the Bridges over Nottoway and Maherin Rivers at Sweeds and Donaldsons have failed in their Agreements Ordered that **John Wall** Gent be appointed & desir^d to put the said undertakers Bond in execution.”⁴¹⁵

“1 April 1742 ... Ordered that *Michael Wall* Gent have liberty to turn the Road whereof he is Surveior over any part of Fountains Creek he thinks convenient.”⁴¹⁶

“2 May 1742 from Lizwell (Liswell) Sexton of B, to **John Wall Jr.** of B, for 25 £, all that tract of 100 acres of land whereon he now lives, being part of a survey of 440 acres made by James Sexton, and by him conveyed to Lizwell Sexton, being bounded as by the patent of the land. Signed – Lizwell (S his mark) Sexton. Wit – John Betty, *Michael Wall*, John Gillespie, Fra^s (+ his mark) Mitchell. Recorded 3 Jun 1742.”⁴¹⁷

“James (I) Sexton of Brunswick Co to **John Wall Jr** of same. 1 Jun 1742. £25. 240 acres as by patent, where sd James Sexton now lives. Wit: John Betty, John Irby, Francis (x) Mitchell, *Michael Wall*. Proved 3 Jun 1742. Ster Clack CC”⁴¹⁸

“Account Current of the estate of Eliza. Hicks, widow, deced.... 1741 debits include payments to: ... Col^o **John Wall**, John Jones... Signed 6 Oct 1742...”⁴¹⁹

The title “Captain” for Michael Wall in the following is, I think, coincident with his being named the Sheriff of Brunswick County:

“8 Oct 1742 ... Vestry ... Present: Rev. John Betty, Henry Embry, **John Wall**, Charles King, Nathaniel Edwards, Nicholas Lanier, Clement Read, James Parrish, Robert Dyer...
Capt. Micheal Wall”⁴²⁰

“Mortgage. I, Joseph Hensly of B, for 30 £, sell to John Duke of B, 2 Negroes: Hampton and Gloucester. If Hensly pays Duke the 30 £ by 15 Jul 1744, then the Negro slaves to revest and again become the property of Hensly. Signed 5 Nov 1742 – Joseph Hensley. Wit – none.

“Memorandum: it is agreed between the parties that in case either of the Negroes should die before 15 Jul 1744, that Hensly shall be liable to Duke for the payments of the 30 £. Wit – *Michael Wall*, W Battersby, Clement Read.

“I assign the within contents to William Williams this 6 Dec 1742. Signed – John Duke. Wit – Henry Duke, William King. Recorded 2 Jun 1743.”⁴²¹

“3 Jul 1743 from Samuel Harding of St Andrew’s Parish in B, to William Powell of same, for 7 £, one certain tract of about 150 acres of land in B, and bounded by Samuel Harding, Henry Peoples, fountains Cr. The land was patented to John Steed on 26 Mar 1739, and by Steed conveyed to Samuel Harding by deed

dated 2 Dec 1741. Signed – Samuel (+ his mark) Harding. Wit – John Peterson, *Michael Wall*, Henry (H his mark) Cook, John (f his mark) Smith. Mary, the wife of the said Samuel, appeared in Court, and being first privately examined, voluntarily relinquished her right of dower to the lands conveyed. Recorded 7 Jul 1743.^{”422}

“Nicholas Lanier’s account 1743 to Brunswick Co. Noted were sums paid to or receipts from:

Mr Betty	Walter Campbell	William Embry	Clement Read
Walter Boyd	Mr Edmunds	David Hunter	Col John Simmons
Roger Tilman	Col Wall	Mr Walton	

Capt Wall

Returned to Court 5 Dec 1745^{”423}

“1 Oct 1743 ... Vestry...

Capt. Wall...

Processioners:

Michael Wall, Gent., Henry Cooke and Joshua Clark from John Irby’s road to the mouth of the Cane Branch thence to Timothy Reeves’, thence to Thomas Reeves’, thence to Robert Hix, Jr. where he lived.

John Wall, Gent, John Douglass and John Erby from Douglass’ Run to Fountain’s Creek down to Ronoak Road to John Erby’s.^{”424}

“24 Jan 1743[4] from John Williams and Agness, his wife, to Thomas Wise (Wyse), for 8 £, one certain tract of land [no acreage mentioned] on the south side of Meherrin River on the west side of Fountains Cr in B, and bounded by the north side of Cattail Cr, John Scott Jr’s land. Signed – John (I his mark) Williams, Agness (+ her mark) Williams. Wit – *Michael Wall*, Stephen (M his mark) Shehorn (Stetsorn?), John (f his mark) Morgain (Morgan), David Townes. Recorded 2 Feb 1743[4].^{”425}

“Inventory & appraisal of the estate of John Chapman dec’d. Included were negro men: Frank, Jemmy King, King, Peter, Tom, Will, Jacob, Jemmy Roger, Ned
negro lads harry & Harry; old women Bess & Jugg;
boys: Alexander, Cyrus, Hines, Isaac, Jack, Jeptha, Charles, Davy
women: Aggee, Hager & child, Lucy & child, Nanny
girls: Jenny, Judy, Patt

Appraised by **John Wall**, *Michael Wall*, George Hicks. Signed by *Rebecca Chapman* excrx. Returned to Court 4 Aug 1743.^{”426}

“Inventory & appraisal of the estate of John Turner dec’d. Included was negro boy Peter. Noted was cash in the hands of Edward Green. Appraised by *Michael Wall*, Timothy Rives, Samuel Clark. Signed by Edward Green admr. Returned to Court 3 Nov 1743.^{”427}

“Account Current of William Maclin. Debits mention Moses Dunkley by court order, Henry Morris, Mr. George Wallton, to **Col^o John Wall**, Mr. Theophilus Feild... This account was returned to B Court on 1 Dec 1743 by William Maclin, Gent.^{”428}

“Account by **John Wall** to Brunswick Co. Noted were sums paid to:

John Avent	William Edwards	George Hicks	William Parks
Henry Bailey	Thomas Hardaway	John Maclin	David Williams
Maj John Duke	Francis Harris	Robert Nicholson	

Noted was ‘Cash due to me from Saint Andrews Parish.’

Returned to Court 2 Dec 1743.^{”429}

“Indenture tripartite made 13 Mar 1740^a between James Munford of the County of Prince George, Gent of the 1st part, and William Stark and Theodorick Bland of same, Gentlemen, of the 2nd part, and Benjamin Harrison of B, planter, of the 3rd part. By a deed dated 12 Oct 1741 from James Munford to William Stark

^a “1743 probably intended” – or 13 Mar 1743/4.

and Theodorick Bland, for the payment of Munford's debts and other consideration, Munford granted all his estate, both real and personal, to Stark and Bland, as trustees for the same. Stark and Bland have agreed to convey, with Munford, to Benjamin Harrison, one certain tract of land. Now this indenture witnesses that James Munford, William Stark, and Theodorick Bland, for 40 £ and for other good causes, all that tract of land in B, containing (by patent dated 16 Jun 1727), about 465 acres bounded as in the patent. Signed – James Munford, Wm Stark, Theo^k Bland. Wit – **John Wall**, Walter Campbell, Samuel Gordon, Robert Jones Jr, Theophilus Feild. Recorded 5 Apr 1744.^{”430}

“Indenture tripartite made 13 Mar 1743[/4] between William Stark and Theodorick Bland of the County of Prince George, Gentlemen, of the 1st part, and James Munford of same, Gentleman, of the 2nd part, and John Hutchings of Norfolk County, Gentleman. James Munford, by a deed dated 12 Oct 1741 to William Stark and Theodorick Bland, conveyed to them his lands, Negroes, goods and chattels and all other estate, real as well as personal, upon trust that Stark and Bland would sell all or part of the land and other estate, in order to pay off Munford's several debts. Stark and Bland, to comply with the trust, agreed to sell to said Hutchings part of the lands belonging to Munford. Munford did by the deed of trust agree, for a better confirmation of the title to the purchaser of the land and other estate, to execute and acknowledge the resulting deed. Now this indenture witnesses that Stark, Bland, and Munford, for 81 £ 10 shillings and for other good causes, all that tract of land on the inner side of Cock's Cr upon the north side of Roanoke River in B containing 1000 acres, being part of a larger tract of land patented to Robert Munford, the father of the said James, and by the will of said Robert, devised to said James Munford. Wit – **John Wall**, Samuel Gordon, Robert Jones Jr, Walter Campbell, Theophilus Feild. Recorded 5 Apr 1744. At a court held for B on 4 Nov 1744, Elizabeth, the wife of James Munford, gent, appeared in Court, and being first privately examined, voluntarily relinquished her right of dower to the lands conveyed.^{”431}

“Will. 7 May 1744. I, Frances Hicks of B, being sick and weak but in perfect senses...

I order that no appraisement be made of my estate.

Signed — Frances Hicks. Wit — **John Wall**, Henry Beddingfeild, William Beddingfeild.

At a Court held for B 5 Jul 1744, this will of Frances Hicks, widow deced, was presented in court by James Hicks, one of the executors, and the same was proved by the oaths of **John Wall**, Gent, and Henry Beddingfeild, two of the witnesses...^{”432}

“[no date] From James Munford of the County of Prince George, Gentleman, as well as William Stark and Theodorick Bland of same, Gentlemen, who were authorized by the Court of the County of Prince George, to sell and dispose of the estate of the said Munford for the payment of his debts, to William Byrd, Esq of Charles City County, for 50 £, all that tract of 808 acres in B on the north side of Roanoke River and near the fork thereof, the same being bounded by [trees]. Signed – J Munford, Wm Stark, Theod^k Bland. Wit – **John Wall**, Samuel Gordon, Robert Jones Jr, Walter Campbell, Theophilus Feild, John Scott, John Jones, Thomas Jones. Recorded 7 Jun 1744.^{”433}

“28 Jul 1744 from Abigail Mayo of B and St Andrew's Parish, to *Michael Wall* of same, for 5 £, one certain tract of land on the south side of the falling Run in B, containing 100 acres granted by patent to James Mayo on 18 Feb 1722. The land is bounded by [trees]. Signed – Abigail (X her mark) Mayo. Wit – Nathaniel Edwards, George Hicks, *Rebecca Chapman* (widow), Thomas Rose. Recorded 7 Mar 1744[/5].^{”434}

In the following record we have the first appearance of a James Wall. Both John Wall Sr. and his brother, Michael Wall, as proved by their respective wills, had sons named James. Their relationship to each other was that of first cousins. In the records that follow the reader will see one referred to as simply “James Wall,” while the other is referred to a “James Wall Jr.”, and this is a very good example of the use of the “Jr.” appellation to distinguish between two men of the same name, one being older than the other. As it turns out, and as will be proved later, the older of the two, i.e., the “plain” “James Wall,” was the son of John Wall Sr.

“Account 1744 for the estate of William Lucas dec'd by Charles Lucas excr. Named:

Elizabeth Barlow	John Hopkins	Nicholas Lanier	Francis Ray
Phillemon Bowers	John Hunt	David Lucas	Sherald Reynolds
Charles Chamberlayne	John Jackson	Samuel Lucas	Owen Strange
Col Thomas Cocke	Robt Jones Jr		

Audited by James Clack, *James Wall*. Returned to Court 29 Jul 1752.⁴³⁵

“31 Oct 1744 ... Vestry...
Capt. Michael Wall Sexton Meherin Church...⁴³⁶

“12 Mar 1744[5] from William Batt of Prince George County, to William Adams of B, for 20 £, one certain tract of land of 290 acres on the south side of Meherrin River in B, and bounded by Matthew Smart, John Mason, Francis Steed, *Michael Wall*, Arthur Kavenaugh. Signed – William Batt. Wit – Thomas Lanier, John Maclin, James Cook. Recorded 4 Apr 1745.⁴³⁷

In the following record we find the first appearance – other than the 1728 patent provided above – of *Michael Wall Jr.*, who was the son of John Wall Sr.:

“Appraisal of the estate of Charles Hix. Appraised by Batt Peterson, **John Wall Jr**, *Michael Wall Jr*. Signed by George Hicks admr. Returned to Court 6 Jun 1745.⁴³⁸

“31 Aug 1745 from Samuel Chamberlain of St Andrew’s Parish in B, to John Obburn of same, for 20 £, one certain tract of about 100 acres of land on the north side of Meherrin River and on the north side of the Reedy pond in B, to be divided from said Chamberlain’s other land by the course of said Reedy pond. Signed – Samuel Chamberlain. Wit – *Michael Wall*, George Wallton, Edward (X his mark) Robinson, Thomas (TP his mark) Powell Jr. Recorded 5 Sep 1745.⁴³⁹

“3 Oct 1745 ... Vestry ...
Capt. Michael Wall Sexton...⁴⁴⁰

The following record constitutes the proof that *Michael Wall Jr.* (son of John Wall Sr.) married Rebecca Chapman, the widow of John Chapman, prior to 3 December 1745:

“*Michael Wall Jr* & his wife *Rebeccah* (late *Rebeccah Chapman* widow & excrx of John Chapman dec’d late of Brunswick Co) to Benjamin Chapman, John Chapman, Mary Chapman & William Chapman, being sd *Rebeccah*’s children by sd John Chapman dec’d her former husband. 3 Dec 1745. Deed of gift. To Benjamin – slaves David & Judy when he is age 14.
 To John – negroes Jemmy, King & Hagar after my decease, & negroes Charles, Betty & Sarah when he is age 14; also the land & plantation where the sd *Michael Wall Jr* & his wife *Rebecca* now live, after her decease & reserving it for sd *Rebeccah*’s use during her life.
 To Mary – negroes Isaac & Pat, when she is age 21 or marries, but provided she choose sd *Michael Wall Jr* as her guardian.
 To William – negroes Jacob, Lucy & Arther, at age 14, but provided he choose sd *Michael Wall Jr* as his guardian & should he not select him as guardian, then the sd 3 negroes to continue in the sd Walls’ possession until sd William is age 21.
 It appears that sd John Chapman also held negro wench Aggee.
 Other provisions & conditions.
 Wit: Henry Embry Jr., Thomas Embry, Clement Read. Proved 5 Dec 1745. Ster Clack CC⁴⁴¹

“6 Feb 1745/6 ... Vestry ... Present: Rev. John Betty, **John Wall**, Henry Embry, Nathaniel Edwards, Clement Read, William Maclin, Nicholas Lanier, Robert Dyer, James Parrish...⁴⁴²

“6 February 1745[/6] ... On the Motion of *Michael Wall* Gent leave is granted him to alter that part of the Road called Cooke’s Road which runs round his Cornfield so that the same be made convenient & Passable.⁴⁴³

“5 June 1746 ... Order’d That **John Wall Michael Wall** and George Hicks Gent or either of them be appointed to acquaint the Court of Isle of Wight County that the Bridge over Maherrin River and Donaldson’s wants rebuilding and that they be likewise appointed in conjunction with such persons as shall be nominated by that Court to employ workmen to rebuild the same.”⁴⁴⁴

“3 July 1746 ... It appearing that the Road lately cleared from Allen’s Mill to Nottoway River near Harrison’s Middle Quarter in this County in which **John Wall** and John Willis Gent were appointed to desire the Court of Surry County to continue from the opposite Side of the said River thro’ that County to Sapponey Creek will cross the said River within two or three Miles of a Bridge on the same at Sweed’s and that there must of necessity be another Bridge over the said River if the s^d. Road is continued the charge of which will be very burthensome to the Inhabitants of this County Order’d that the said **Wall** and Willis desist from making application to the Court of Surry County for the purpose aforesaid and that Richard Ransone Surveior of that part of the said Road already cleared by discharged from any farther attendance on the same.”⁴⁴⁵

“Account for the estate of Edward Clanton dec’d by Sarah Clanton admrx. Amounts paid to or cash received from:

John Beddingfeild	William Clanton	James Hix	John Linch
Jos Bennet	Col Thomas Cocke	William Jasper	Francis Myrick
Rev John Betty	Francis Ealedge	Nicholas Jones	John Person
Mary Brown	William Gollowy	William Kimball	Clement Read
John Carrol	Thomas Good	William Lashley	John Wray
John Clanton	George Gordon	Richard Ledbetter	

Audited by *Michael Wall*, Nicholas Edmunds. Returned to Court 3 Jul 1746.”⁴⁴⁶

“7 Nov 1746 ... Vestry ... Present: Rev. John Betty, **John Wall**, Drury Stith, John Willis, William Maclin, Nicholas Edmunds, Lewis Parham, Henry Simmons, Nathaniel Edwards, Gent., Starling Clack...
Capt. Michael Wall Sexton of Maherrin Chappel...

Cumberland Parish in Lunenburg County have demands upon it and **John Wall**, Nicholas Edmunds and Sterling Clack are appointed to meet with the Commissioners...”⁴⁴⁷

“Inventory of the appraisement of the estate of John Jackson deced... Per Court order 1 Jan 1746/7, we, being first sworn by **Mr. John Wall Jr** and **Col^o John Wall**, have valued all the goods...”⁴⁴⁸

“Will of Thomas (x) Mitchell 4 Feb 1746/7 2 Jul 1747

To my daughter Kezier Mitchell – all the land where I now live.

All my other estate to be divided into 3 parts & my wife Barbara Mitchell to have 2 parts.

Ex. *Capt. Michael Wall*

Wit. *Michl Wall*^a, **John Wall Jr.**, John (x) Smith”⁴⁴⁹

“Inventory & appraisal of the estate of Thos Mitchell dec’d. Appraised by *Michl Wall Jr*, George Brewer, Joseph Carter Jr. Signed by *Michl Wall* excr. Returned to Court 3 Sep 1747.”⁴⁵⁰

“15 Oct 1747 from George Hicks of St Andrew’s Parish in B, Gent, to Robert Jones Jr of the Parish of Albemarle in the County of Surry, Atty at Law, for 400 £, all that tract of about 1310 acres of land in St Andrew’s Parish & B on the north side of Meherrin River, and bounded by a corner of the land formerly of Henry Wych, Myery (Mirey) Branch at the mouth of the meadow [Cr?], William Lucas, Hubbard Farril, Edwards’ Road, Benjamin Sewel, the middle fork of the School House branch, Wych’s parth, Reives’ Swamp, the line of Daniel Hicks deceased. Signed – George Hicks. Wit – Thomas Briggs, Richard Knight, William Gray Jr, Henry Bedingfeild, Thomas Pennington. Sarah, the wife of George Hicks, as per

^a This is *probably* Michael Wall Jr., even though the “Jr.” appellation was not used. However, it was not precluded for a man to witness a will who was also named as its executor.

a commission and certificate [which follow], voluntarily relinquished her right of dower to the lands conveyed. Recorded 4 Feb 1747[/8].

“Commission and certificate. To John Willis, Timothy Rives, George Wych, **John Wall**, and Richard Ransom, Gentlemen, Greeting. Sarah cannot conveniently travel to our County Court or to our General Court of Virginia to acknowledge the conveyance. You are therefore given the power to receive her acknowledgement by personally going to Sarah. Signed 16 Oct, in the 21st year of our reign – St. Clack.”⁴⁵¹

“7 Apr 1748 from William Wiggins of Surry County, to Charles Royal (Royall) of B, for divers good causes and for 20 £, one certain tract of land containing, by computation, about 100 [acres] on the north side of the three Creeks in B, bounded by the upper line of a tract of land formerly belonging to John Rae at the creek, Cabin Branch, John Duke’s upper line. Signed – William Wiggins. Wit – *Michael Wall*, Absalom Atkinson, John Vinson. Anne, the wife of the said William, appeared in Court, and being first privately examined, voluntarily relinquished her right of dower to the lands conveyed. Recorded 5 May 1748.”⁴⁵²

John Wall’s last term as a Burgess was served in the Assembly of March 1747. The following record reveals that he ran again in 1748 for the office but this time was defeated by Drury Stith and Sterling Clack, who represented the northern part of the county. John Wall apparently never ran again; he certainly was not elected again.

“Burgess, A Poll of their Voters, June, 1748...

Col^o John Wall [135 votes, including] ... *Michael Wall Jr* ... **John Wall Jr** ...

Col^o Edwards [124 votes] ...

Capt Edmunds [3 votes, including] ... *Michael Wall Jr* ...

Col^o Willis [9 votes] ...

Drury Stith [206 votes, including] ... *John Wall* ... *William Wall*^a ...

Sterling Clack [203 votes, including] ... *William Wall* ... *John Wall* ...

This 13 Jun 1748, *Michael Wall*, Sheriff, made oath before me that this is a true copy taken for this county. Signed – John Willis.”⁴⁵³

“Will of Richard Ransom

27 Jun 1748

6 Oct 1748

Of St Andrews Parish, ‘sick and weak’

My slaves Andrew & Lucy & my slave Peter now in the possession of my father in Gloucester Co. to be sold & the money applied to pay my debts.

To my wife Frances – the use of the plantation where I now live during her lifetime with all my other slaves & estate of whatever kind.

To my son James – slaves Ceasar & Hannah, after his mother’s decease.

To my son Robert Hicks Ransom – slaves Joe & Jeffry, after his mother’s death.

To my 3 children James, Robin & Elizabeth – the rest of my estate.

My executors to be guardians to my 2 sons James & Robin who are to be apprenticed when they come to age 16.

Ex. my friends **Col John Wall**, Col Nathl Edwards

Wit. Saml Bennett, **John Wall Jr.**

Probate indicates that the named executors refused to execute & that Frances Ransom the widow was granted administration.”⁴⁵⁴

“Accounts owed by Brunswick Co to Robert Jones Jr. Named:

John Ballard

David Hunter

Edmond Ruffin

John Ward

Mason Bishop

John King

Mr Ruffin

Thomas Washington

Francis Bracey

William King

Henry Simmons

Charles Williams

Mr Campbell

Edward Pennington

Charles Smith (in P. Anne)

Mr Woddrop

^a John and William Wall who voted for Drury Stith and Sterling Clack were of the “other” Wall family, i.e., they were sons of Henry Wall (d. 1710).

Sterling Clack	William Pennington	Col Wall	Michael Cadet Young
Capt Nicholas Edmunds	William Pole	<i>Capt Michael Wall</i>	
William Embry	Clement Read		

Audited by St Clack 1 Aug 1748. Proved 3 Mar 1748. St Clack CC”⁴⁵⁵

“2 Aug 1748 from William Wise of St Andrew’s Parish in B, to Thomas Wise (son of the said William Wise) of B, for the natural affection which he has for his son and for 10 £, one certain tract of about 150 acres of land on the northwest side of the Cattail Cr in B, & bounded by Person’s branch on the line of James Wise, along the old line according to the 1st survey. Signed – William ([sideways] W his mark) Wife. Wit – **John Wall**, *James Wall*, John (I his mark) Wise. Recorded 4 Aug 1748.”⁴⁵⁶

“2 Aug 1748 from William Wise of St Andrew’s Parish in B, to James Wise (son to the said William Wise), for the natural love he has for his son and for 10 £, one certain tract of about 150 acres of land on the northwest side of the Cat Tail Cr in B, and bounded by the mouth of the Middle branch, said James Wise’s old line. Signed – William (M his mark) Wise. Wit – **John Wall**, *James Wall*, Thomas (T his mark) Wise. Recorded 4 Aug 1748.”⁴⁵⁷

“3 Aug 1748 from William Wise of St Andrew’s Parish in B, to John Wise (son to the said William Wise), for the natural love he has for his son and for 10 £, one certain tract of about 150 acres of land on both sides of the Cat Tail Cr in B, and bounded by the mouth of the Middle branch, Person, Persons’ Branch. Signed – William (M his mark) Wise. Wit – **John Wall**, *James Wall*, James (I his mark) Wise. Recorded 4 Aug 1748.”⁴⁵⁸

“6 Oct 1748 from Ninian Mitchel of B, to Robert Hynds of B, for 25 £, one certain tract of 346 acres of land in B on both sides Cat tail Cr, and bounded by a pine a little below Nath^l Perry. Signed – Ninian (+ his mark) Mitchel. Wit – *Michael Wall*, Daniel Sears, Richard Lanier. Recorded 6 Oct 1748. At a court held for B on 26 Sep 1749, Mary, the wife of the within named Ninian Mitchel, appeared in Court, and being first privately examined, voluntarily relinquished her right of dower to the lands conveyed.”⁴⁵⁹

“Thomas (T) Jones planter of Brunswick Co to Theophilus Feild merchant of Prince George Co. 6 Oct 1748. £50 VA. 137 ½ acres which sd Thomas Jones had purchased from William Rainey 6 Aug 1747, on the north side of the Little Creek of the Three Creeks. Wit: *Michl Wall Jr*, Henry (H) Jackson, St Clack. Proved 2 Feb 1748. St Clack CC”⁴⁶⁰

“31 Jan 1748/9 from Henry Rose of Nottoway Parish in Isle of Wight County, to Benjamin Tudor of same, one certain tract of about 200 acres of land in B, bounded by the head of a branch of the Poplar Cr, the patented land. Signed – Henry Rose. Wit – *Michael Wall jr*, Joseph Wrean, Nathaniel Hicks. Recorded 5 Apr 1749.”⁴⁶¹

“18 Feb 1748[9] from William Renn of St Andrew’s Parish in B, to Lawrence House of same, for 10 £, one certain tract of about 10 acres of land on the south side of the Otterdam Swamp in B, and bounded by the Rocky branch, said William Renn. The land is part of the tract on which said Renn now lives. Signed – William Renn. Wit – *Michael Wall*, Robt Campbell, **John Wall Jr**, Matt: Davis. Recorded 2 Mar 1748[9].”⁴⁶²

“6 Apr 1749 from Nathaniel Hicks of B, to Joseph Wrean of Isle of Wight County, for 5 £, one certain tract of 195 acres of land in St Andrew’s Parish in B, bounded by the 1st great Cr above Christianna [Fort]. Signed – Nath^l Hicks. Wit – *Michael Wall Jr*, Moses Johnson, Henry Rose. Recorded 6 Apr 1749.”⁴⁶³

“26 Jun 1749 ... Vestry ... Present: Drury Stith, Nathaniel Edwards, **John Walls**, Starling Clack, Henry Simmons, John Wills, Nicholas Edmonds, James Parrish, Thomas Twitty...”⁴⁶⁴

I had earlier pointed out a tension between John Wall and the other Justices of Brunswick County. This tension apparently came to a head in the following records which are from the Council of the Colony of Virginia:

[12 Jul 1749] “Ordered, That a new Commission of the Peace issue for the County of Brunswick, *and that John Wall be left out of it.*”⁴⁶⁵

[13 Oct 1749] “Ordered, That the Clerk summon John Willis Gent. of the County of Brunswick to appear at this Board, the Second of next Month to confront **M^r John Wall** of the said County, who has petitioned to be restored to his Place of a Justice.”⁴⁶⁶

[2 Nov 1749] “John Willis Esq^r and **M^r John Wall** appeared this day before the Council, and on hearing both Parties it was the Opinion of the Council that the said **John Wall** had not cleared up his Character in so satisfactory a manner as to deserve to be restored to his Place in the Commission of the Peace, that if he desired it, he might be indulged in other hearing ...”⁴⁶⁷

Sometime between July and December of 1749, John Wall’s brother, Michael Wall, died:

“Will of <i>Michael Wall</i> Of St Andrew Parish To my friend Robert Jones Jr – negro man Jack; 1 entry of land on the north side of Fountains Creek joining Hardin, Tomlinson, & Powell <u>To my sister <i>Agness</i></u> – a mourning suit & a ring. To my son <i>James</i> – the plantation where I now live with all its land as by survey for me by Drury Stith & my executors to take out a patent for it. To my daughter <i>Lucy Wall</i> – my lands not otherwise devised away. The remainder of my estate to go to my 2 children <i>James & Lucy</i> My executors to be guardians to my children Ex. my friend Robert Jones Jr, my <i>kinsman</i> Walter Campbell, Nicholas Edmunds Wit. Thoms Robertson Codicil. ‘I hereby do appoint Robert Jones Jr to be guardian to my Children. This witnessed by Thomas Robertson. Probate indicates that Nicholas Edmunds & Walter Campbell relinquished their right to execute.” ⁴⁶⁸	8 Jul 1749	26 Dec 1749
--	------------	-------------

It should be noticed that no wife was named in the above will, and that the executors did not include his son James, his brother John, or a wife (and since Robert Jones was appointed guardian to his children, it means that both James and Lucy were still minors in 1749^a). The fact that Robert Jones Jr. played such a prominent part in the will, and that Walter Campbell was explicitly named as a “kinsman” may provide clues as to the identities of Michael Wall’s wives, because the first estate account provides us proof that Michael Wall had been married at least twice and that both wives were dead:

“Account 1749 – 1750 for the estate of <i>Capt Michael Wall</i> dec’d by Robert Jones Jr excr. Named:			
Peter Adams	Bridget Elsie	Capt Nicholas Lanier	James Rookings
William Adams	Theo Field	John Lovesay	John Rosser
James Bennit	John Hearndon	John Maclin	Benjamin Seawell
Rev John Betty	Richd Hide	Anthony Metcalf	Drury Stith
George Brewer	Hubbard	Mr Miller	John Tomlinson
Buckannan & Hill	John Irby	Lewis Parham	John Tompson
John Butts	William Johnston	James Parrish	<i>Agnes Wall</i>
James Cage	Robt Jones Jr	Gabriel Peterson	<i>John Wall</i> ^b

^a This, of course, provides a major part of the proof that Michael’s son, James, was younger than John’s son, James.

^b I do not know who this “third” John Wall was. I strongly suspect that this is a transcription error for “James Wall,” who would have been Col. John Wall’s son.

Walter Campbell	James Judkins	Major Pryor	John Wall Jr
Wm Charles	Mary Lane	Timothy Rieves	Col John Wall
Henry Cook	Lanier	John Roberson	Benja Williams
Matthews Davis	Lanier's excr	Thos Robertson	Col Willis
Col Edwards	Bird Thomas Lanier	John Rae	

Noted was quitrents on 886 acres belonging to *James*; also was 760 9-penny nailes to 'pail' in^a the graves of the dec'd & his 2 wives; Nathaniel Edwards was excr of Mr Betty; Southall was rented in 1749; an amount for ferriage of Jeff at James Town.

Audited by Nathl Edwards, Samps Lanier. Returned to Court 22 Jun 1756.^{»469}

Jumping ahead, Michael's son, James Wall, died in 1777 in Brunswick County. James Wall *Jr.*'s will is as follows:

<p>"Will of <i>James Wall Jr</i> Of Meherrin Parish. 'Sick and Weak' <u>To my aunt Agness Wall</u> – the use of 1 room in my old house for her life & my excrs to supply her 'with the necessaries of Life' during her life. To my wife – give to her for her life the use of the land where I now live joining the Glebe Tract, Robinson's Branch, & also joining the land mentioned in my father's will to be devised to Robert Johnes on the east side of Halifax Road & south side of Great Swamp. To my son <i>Michael</i> – the land devised to my wife for her life, after her death. Since 'there is a probability that my said Wife is with Child,' then, if a boy, I give him the residue of the land devised to me by my father with the Glebe Land, should the child be a girl, then I give the sd lands to my son <i>Michael</i> To my wife – the use of a third part of my slaves for life, except my negro fellow Will & his mother Sue, my excr to sell these 2 slaves. The residue of my slaves to be divided between my 2 children <i>Mary & Michael</i> & the unborn child should there be one. Should all my children die underage & before marriage, then I bequeath the use of their portions & the use of all my lands to my wife during her life & after decease to <u>my cousin Peter Gray Wall son of James Wall and Sarah Wall</u>. My wife is to be guardian to all my children, but as soon as my sons are age 10, then the Rev Mr Fanning or <u>my cousin James Wall</u> to take the guardianship of my sd sons. Other provisions. Ex. my wife <i>Mary Wall</i>^b, my friends <i>James Wall</i> the older, Seymour Powell, my brother-in-law James Mason. Wit. Mary Smith, Seymour Powell, David Rosser, Danier Fisher Probate indicates that <i>James Wall</i>, Seymour Powell & James Mason qualified with Sterling Edmunds, Douglass Wilkins & George Walker their securities.^{»470}</p>	<p>15 Nov 1777</p>	<p>24 Nov 1777</p>
--	--------------------	--------------------

It should, of course, be noticed that James Wall referred to himself as "Jr." to distinguish himself from his first cousin, James Wall, the son of John Wall Sr. His mention of land "devised to Robert Jones" in his father's will is further confirmation that the above James Wall *Jr.* was the son of Michael Wall. And it should be noticed that unless the unborn child he mentioned in his will was a boy and later named James, that he did not have a son named James.

"Account for the estate of George Marshall. A court order 26 Sep 1749 ordered the sale of the estate & the money was 'Applied ... as followeth.' Named:

^a "Pail in" = "fence in."

^b A number of people claim that Mary was nee Mary *Mason*. I have not investigated this claim and therefore cannot verify it. But the fact that James Wall Jr. named as one of his executors his "brother-in-law" James Mason seems to confirm the claim. After the death of her husband, Mary wall married secondly in 1783 Achilles Jeffries.

Col Nathaniel Edwards	Mr Jones	Col John Wall
Buyers at the sale of the estate:		
Elizabeth Addams	Thomas Cook	John Vinson
Rev John Betty	Anthony Metcalf	Col John Wall
George Brewer	Thomas Morris	Walter Campbell
Debts were collected from:		
Rev John Betty	Lawrence House	Edes Smith
Robert Campbell	John Irby	John Tooke
John Chatem	James Maclain	John Wall Jr.
Mrs. Anne Courtney		
Audited by D. Stith & James Parrish. Returned to Court 27 Mar 1751 by Nicholas Edmunds shff. ⁴⁷¹		

Between January and March 1750 Burrell Brown died, and it was his widow, Mary (Urvine) Brown, daughter of Nathaniel Urvin and Elizabeth Peterson, married John Wall in June 1752.⁴⁷²

<p>“Will of Burrell Brown</p> <p>To my son Irvinne – all my lands in Brunswick Co., negroes mulatto Nan, Peter, Tom, Hercules.</p> <p>To my wife <i>Mary</i> – negroes Diggs, Hannah, Moll & Jack</p> <p>To my daughter Betty Brown – negroes Nan, Dick, Doll, Arthur.</p> <p>To William Wood – 100 acres where sd Wood now lives on the north side of Great Swamp</p> <p>To my wife <i>Mary</i> – the use of the rest of my estate during her widowhood, but should she marry, then it to be divided between her & my 2 children unless my daughter Betty marries & then it to be divided or unless my son Irvinne comes to age 21 & then it to be divided.</p> <p>Ex. my friend Nathaniel Hicks, my wife <i>Mary Brown</i></p> <p>Wit. Batt Peterson, Jeremiah Brown, Nathaniel Perry, Thos (x) Rieves.⁴⁷³</p>	9 Jan 1749/50	27 Mar 1750
---	---------------	-------------



“Mary Urvin married Burrell Brown, mentioned in the will of John Peterson in 1731. Brown was a surveyor in Brunswick County in 1737 and a justice in 1746 (Brunswick Co. Order books). He and his wife sold land in Brunswick in 1733. The will of Burrell Brown was dated January 1750 and recorded shortly thereafter. He mentioned his wife Mary, underage son Urvin, and daughter Betty. There was also a bequest to a William Wood, relationship not stated. His wife and friend Nathaniel Hicks were appointed executors, and the witnesses were Batte Peterson, Jeremiah Brown, and Thomas Rives.

Mary Urvin and Burrell Brown had issue:

1. Urvin Brown married Mary Thweatt, daughter of John and Judith Peterson Thweatt⁴⁷⁴

<p>“Will of Urvin Brown</p> <p>Of Meherrin Parish. ‘very sick’</p> <p>To my wife Mary – lend to her all my estate until my son Burwell comes of age or she marries &, at either event, my personal estate should be divided, reserving to my sd wife negroes Matt, Anthony, Abby, Mary & Winney, with 2 feather beds; & after her decease, the sd negroes to be divided among my surviving children.</p> <p>After my son Burwell comes of age, then John Turner, <i>James Wall</i>, & <i>James Wall Jr</i> are to make an equal distribution of the residue of my negroes & their increase among my surviving children.</p> <p>To my son Burwell – the land & plantation where I now live, provided he comes to age 21 or marries & has issue; should he not, then my sd land to be sold & the money divided among my surviving children.</p> <p>To my wife – 1 bay mare I bought from Henry Bass.</p> <p>Other legacies & provisions.^a</p>	23 Sep 1775	22 Apr 1776
--	-------------	-------------

^a Urvin [Irvin] and Mary (Thweatt) Brown had a daughter, Frances, who married *Matthew Mayes* [Book 6]. From John W. Pritchett’s *Southside Virginia Genealogies, Volume 5*, p. 1815: “Frances Brown, a legatee of the 1770 will of her maternal grandmother, married *Matthew Mayes* of Dinwiddie County who left a will in Greensville County remembering wife,

Ex. my wife Mary Brown, my friend John Maclin.

Wit. *James Wall*, Nathaniel Hicks, George Wyche

Probate indicates that the sd excrs qualified with Charles Stewart & John Brodnax their securities.”⁴⁷⁵

2. Elizabeth Brown married in Brunswick Co. on 21 Sep 1759 John Cooke, John Peterson, surety, and Batte Peterson, witness. They moved to Fairfield Co., S.C.⁴⁷⁶

“Mary Urvin Brown married secondly **Col. John Wall**. John Wall died testate in Brunswick County in 1761. His will, dated in 1752, mentioned his wife Mary ‘lately married to Burrell Brown’ and son George who was left 1000 acres. The daughter Mary was not mentioned, fixing her birthdate after 1752. Mary Urvin Brown-Wall died testate in 1763. Her will mentions sons George Wall and Urvin Brown, daughters Betty Cooke and Mary Wall, grandson Burrell Cooke.

“Mary Urvin and John Wall had issue:

- “1. George Wall seems to have died without issue in 1768^a, intestate in Brunswick County
- “2 Mary Wall *seems* to have married John Maclin. He died testate in 1779 in Brunswick County. He had been the executor of her half-brother Urvin Brown in 1776 and of his widow in 1778.”⁴⁷⁷

[**Comment:** In the same article, it is stated that Elizabeth Urvine, sister of Mary Urvine Brown Wall, was the wife of “Robert Hicks, the son of Robert Hicks — the Indian trader for whom Hick’s Ford was named — and his first wife Winifred Evans.”⁴⁷⁸]



“Richard Avery of Surry Co to **John Wall** of Brunswick Co. 27 Jun 1750. £45 VA. 135 acres which had been a patent to Richard Avery dated 5 Mar 1747, on the north side of Maherrin River. Wit: Drury Stith, Nathl Edwards, Geo Johnson. Proved 27 Jun 1750. St Clack CC”⁴⁷⁹

“Order to **John Wall jr**, George Wyche & Timothy Rives to examine Sarah Avery the wife of Richard Avery in a deed from Richard Avery of Surry Co to **John Wall** of Brunswick Co dated 20 Jun in the 24th year of our reign for 135 acres.”⁴⁸⁰

“4 Feb 1750[51] ... Vestry ... Present: Lewis Parham, Nathaniel Edwards, James Parrish, John Willis, Drury Stith, Nicholas Edmunds, Henry Simmons, **John Wall**, Thomas Twitty...

Chapple to be built on the south side of Meherrin River at or near the old Chapple 60 x 26.

Col. John Wall, Col. John Willis, Col. Nathaniel Edwards to let the building of the said church.

Col. John Wall appointed Churchwarden...”⁴⁸¹

“9 Apr 1751 ... Vestry ... Present: Nicholas Edmunds, Henry Simmons, **John Wall**, Nathaniel Edwards, James Parrish, George Wallton, John Willis, John Lightfoot, Gents...

Col. John Wall to pay John Walker and his wife Elizabeth Walker...

Capt. John Wall and Nicholas Edmunds, Churchwardens, to settle with the Executors of Mr. Sterling Clack, Decd., for the money William Embry paid said Clack...

Col. John Wall and Capt. Nicholas Edmunds, Churchwardens, to settle with William Maclin and Drury Stith, Gents.”⁴⁸²

“Account 1751 of the estate of Batte Peterson by John Peterson admr. Named:

Eliza Adams	Bridget Elsey	John Leonard	Timothy Rieves
Peter Adams	Wm Evans	Jno Lifsay	Eads Smith
William Adams	Simon Everard	William Lifsay	Thos Smith
Thos Anglesby	Abraham Green	John Lightfoot	Mary Southerland

Frances, and 5 children. He spoke also of her brother Burwell Brown and Turner Williamson (will dated 9 April 1796, and proved March 1797.”

^a The information that George Wall, son of John Wall Sr., died in 1768 *may be* in error. This will be discussed later.

Simon Barrow	George Harper	Edward Lundy	Rebecca Stewart
James Bennett	Joseph Hensley	James Lundy	Drury Stith
Thomas Bridges	James Hicks	Elizabeth Marshall	Timothy Thorp
Burwell Brown	Natt Hicks	Martha Mason	John Thompson
Miles Cary	Lawrence House	Dennis McCarty	John Wall
Samuel Clark	Olive Howell	Dr McKenzie	John Wall Jr
Henry Cook	John Irby	Jno Peebles	<i>Michael Wall</i> ^a
James Cooke	Thos Jefferies	John Peterson	Susanna Wallace
William Davis	Robert Jones	Seymour Powell	Col John Willis
Thos Denton	Robert Jones Jr	George Rieves	Joseph Wright
B. C. Donaldson	John Knott	Thos Rieves	James Wyche
Col Nathl Edwards	James Lanier		

Noted were amounts paid to the sheriffs of Brunswick, Southampton & Surry counties; also noted was an amount paid to Seymour Powell in right of his wife Francis for a third of the personal estate; 16 slaves noted (no named), Col Nathl Edwards was exor of John Betty
Audited by Nattl Edwards, Xpher Mason Returned to Court 25 Jul 1758.⁴⁸³

“Appraisal of the estate of John Douglass dec’d. Included were negroes girl Bess, boy Frank, woman Sue & her child Jack. Appraised by *Michael Wall*, Wm Wyche, Sampson Lanier. Signed by Mary (x) Douglass admrx. Returned to Court 24 Sep 1751.”⁴⁸⁴

“8 Nov 1751 ... Vestry ...

Processioners:

Nathaniel Hicks, John Peterson and *Michael Wall* from Capt. John Masson’s lower plantation up to Hicks Ford to the great Swamp to Timothy Rives, Gent...

John Wall, Gent., George Brewer and John Smith from Hicks Ford to the mouth of Douglass Run to Fountains Creek to Pine Log Road.

Joseph Carter, William Powell and James Judkins from Pine Log Bridge down Fountains Creek to John Peterson’s Road to *Michael Wall*’s Mill to the Pine Log Road.

Isaac Proc Wallton, Zezewill Sexton and William Gualltony from Douglass run at the Fort Road to George Walton, Gent., Road to Quarles Swamp to fountain creek to **John Wall**, Gent...

Rev. George Purdie accepted as Minister.

John Wall, John Willis, Nathaniel Edwards and Henry Simmons, Gents., state that they do not accept Rev. George Purdie as Minister.⁴⁸⁵

“Daniel Hicks of North Carolina to Robert Jones Jr attorney of Virginia. 25 Nov 1751. £150 VA. 250 acres which Daniel Hicks the father of sd Daniel Hicks in his will dated 17 Dec 1734 devised to his son Daniel Hicks, joining Meherrin River, sd Robert Jones Jr, Nathaniel Edwards. Wit: John Edmunds, *James Wall*, William Chapman, Thomas (TM) Morrice, George (x) Brewer. Proved 1 Jan 1752. Litt Tazewell CC”⁴⁸⁶

“Inventory & appraisal of the estate of Martha Hensley dec’d 28 Dec 1751. Appraised by *J. Wall*^b, **John Wall Jr**, *Michl Wall*. Signed by Joseph Hensley admr. Returned to Court 1 Jan 1752.”⁴⁸⁷

“Nathaniel Edwards gent of Brunswick Co as executor of John Betty dec’d clerk late of same to *Michael Wall* gent of same. 30 Dec 1751. £80VA.

Sd John Betty in his will dated 12 Jan 1750 ordered his plantation where he lived to be sold, & appointed sd Nathaniel Edwards & John Willis his executors & sd Edwards has executed the sd will.

200 acres on the souths side of Meherrin River, joining *James Wall* son of *Michael Wall* dec’d, the abovesd *Michael Wall*, John Irby late of Brunswick Co, Meherrin River. Witnesses omitted. Proved 2 Jan 1752. Litt Tazewell CC”⁴⁸⁸

^a Since the elder Michael Wall had died in 1749, there was no longer a need to use the “Jr.” to distinguish Michael, the son of John Wall Sr.

^b Probably James Wall, son of John Wall Sr.

On 4 June 1752 John Wall wrote his will, naming his new wife Mary, who he identified in the will as the widow of Burrell Brown. The will was not probated until 27 April 1761, so he lived for a number of years after writing his will. An abstract of the will is provided immediately below, and a full transcript is provided later. It should be noticed, however, that John Wall named his son, George, in his 1752 will, and from Mary (Urvine) Brown Wall's will (provided later), she specifically named George as *her* son. That would seem to imply, then, that George was only an infant in 1752 and that John Wall and Mary (Urvine) Brown had been married at least a year before the date of the following will, i.e., they were probably married about mid-year 1751.

<p>“Will of John Wall Of St Andrews Parish To my wife <i>Mary</i> – the 4 negroes I had with her, namely Digs, Hannah, Mool & Jack; also the stock on the plantation of late husband Burwell Brown. To my son John – 300 acres to be taken from the upper end of where I now dwell; also negroes Abraham & his wife Moll, Will, Isaac, Pheby & Amy. To my son <i>Michaiel</i> – 1000 acres which is part of my 4019 acres tract, to joining Voluntine White, William Mosely & Hugh Lanier, & the Pigeon Root Creek; also negroes Tom & his wife Liddie, Beck, Charles, Frank & Margrett. To my wife <i>Mary</i> – 1000 acres of my 4019 acre tract, to join Roger Tilman, David Walker, & the county line, during her lifetime & then the same to go to my son George. To my son <i>George</i> – negroes man Tom, boy Abraham, Lucy, Ame. To my son <i>James</i> – the residue of my estate after my debts are paid. Ex. my son <i>James Wall</i> Wit. Wm Eaton, John Thompson, Daniel Weldon, Robert Jones Jr. Probate indicates that the sd exor qualified with Nathaniel Edwards & Richard Hall his securities.”⁴⁸⁹</p>	4 Jun 1752	27 Apr 1761
---	------------	-------------

“18 Jan 1752[/3] ... Vestry...

Col. John Wall, Gent., for Wine for Use of the Church.”⁴⁹⁰

“James Chappell of Surry Co to Henry Chappell of Brunswick Co. 19 May 1752. £20. 235 acres as by patent to sd James Chappell dated 17 Aug 1725, joining Fountains Creek, Great Swamp. Wit: Robert Jones Jr, Leonard Cliborne Jr, *James Wall*, John Jones. Proved 26 May 1752. Litt Tazewell CC.”⁴⁹¹

“A further account dated 1752 for John Lucas dec'd. Named:

Leod Claiborne atto	Benjamin Chapman Donaldson	Mary Lucas widow
Thomas Person		

Audited by James Clack, *James Wall*. Returned to Court 29 Jul 1752.”⁴⁹²

“Account 1752 for the estate of Thomas Jackson dec'd by John Jackson & Daniel Jackson excrs. Named:

Richard Billops	James Cook & Co.	Samuel Harwell	William Rainey Jr
John Brown	William Denton	John Maclin	William Rainey Sr
Robert Campbell	Nathaniel Edwards	Lewis Parham	James Thweat ^a
John Clack	Theophilus Feild	Capt James Parrish	Col John Wall
Capt Sterling Clack			

Audited by D. Stith, Edward Goodrich. Returned to Court 29 Jul 1752.”⁴⁹³

“Account 1752 for the estate of John Tooke by Wm Ezell Jr admr with the will annexed. Named:

Mary Aldridge	Wm Ezell Jr	James Lanier	James Ridley
Aaron Atkinson	Morris Floyd	Robert Little	Timothy Rieves
Absalom Atkinson	John Franklin	Thos Matthews	John Ruffin

^a See the Thweatt family history in Book 4.

John Atkinson	John Geer	Kirby Moody	Henry Arthur Smith
Simon Barrow	James Haley	Edward Pennington	John Taylor
John Batte	Hopkin Howell	John Person	John Wall
James Bennett	Thomas Jeffrys	John Peters	Robert Warren
Robert Coker	Robert Jones	John Peterson	Job Warrick
Wm Cummins	Wm Jordan		

Legatees noted but not named.

Audited by *James Wall*, Wm Edwards, Henry Cocke. Returned to Court 22 Aug 1768.⁴⁹⁴

“Account 1752 of the estate of John Dunn dec’d by Sarah Sandifer admrx. Items had been sold to: Capt John Maclin, **Col John Wall**, John Davis. Returned to Court 28 Mar 1758.”⁴⁹⁵

“**John Wall** gent of St Andrews Parish in Brunswick Co to Thomas Egleton Cooper of Bristol Parish in Dinwiddie Co. 28 Sep 1752. £50 VA. A mortgage for negro boy Cesar. Wit: Wm Herringram, David Crawley. Proved 29 Nov 1752. Litt Tazewell CC”⁴⁹⁶

“James (I) Smith & his wife Anne (x) of Brunswick Co to Henry Lee of Surry Co. 10 Oct 1752. £35 VA. 238 acres on the south side of Fountains Creek, joining John Brown, John Smith. Wit: *James Wall*, Nathl Clark, Natl Smith. Proved 23 Jan 1753. Litt Tazewell CC”⁴⁹⁷

“**John Wall** the younger of St Andrew Parish in Brunswick Co to **John Wall** the elder gent of same. 25 Dec [1752?]. Sd **John Wall** the younger was indebted to several persons & that sd **John Wall** the elder was his security for the same. Thus for 5 shillings VA, Slaves Arrabin, Frank, Jacob & Cloe, cattle, etc.. Wit: Anthony Metcalf, George (x) Brewer, *James Wall*, John Brewer.

Debts were owed to: Col. Nathl Edwards, William Wyche, Robert Campbell, Thomas Eldridge, Robert Jones Jr, Messrs Clack & Stith & Company, Capt James Parrish, Dr Jesse Brown. Proved 24 Jul 1753. Litt Tazewell CC”⁴⁹⁸

“Account 1747-1752 by Robert Jones Jr against Brunswick Co. Named:

Jeremiah Browne	Arthur Freeman	John Person	John Wall Jr
Carnes	Robert Langley	Mr Parks	<i>Michael Wall</i>
St Clack	Nicholas Lanier	James Power	Walton
Wm Embry	Mr Mercer	Ruffin	Watson
Capt Nicholas Edmunds	Secretary Nelson	Col Wall	

Saml Epperson

Noted was building a bridge over Maher. River at Hix’s Ford. Returned to Court 26 Dec 1752. Litt Tazewell CC”⁴⁹⁹

“Lewis Parham of Prince George Co to John Peterson of same. 26 Feb 1753. £31 VA. 400 acres which had been a patent to sd Parham dated 8 May 1752, joining Peterson. Wit: Drury Stith, James Speed, *J. Wall*. Proved 27 Feb 1753. Probate indicates that Sarah the wife of sd Lewis relinquished her right of dower. Litt Tazewell CC”⁵⁰⁰

“Account 1749 & 1753 for the estate of Richard Ransom. Named:

Patrick Adams	John Cox	R. Jones Jr.	William Ren
Allen’s excr	Augustine Curtis	John King	Edmund Ruffin
Rev Mr Betty	Jno Davis	Richard Knight	John Sturdivant
Broadie & Co	Matthias Davis	John Maclin	Thomas Twitty
Walter Campbell	Benjamin Donaldson	Hugh Miller	John Wall
Thomas Carrell	Nathl. Edwards	Lewis Parham	John Wall Jr.
James Carter	John Geer	Micajah Perry	<i>Michael Wall</i>
John Champbers	Edward Hodges	Dr. Samuel Pete	William Westwood
Sterling Clack	John Holloway	Major Pryor	Charles Williams
Leonard Claiborne Jr.	Henry Holt	John Ray	Wyche’s excr
Benjamin Cocke	John Irby	Clement Read	
William Collier			

Robert Jones Jr bought negro Andrew
R. Jones Jr bought Hannah

Thomas Avent bought Lucy
Charles Lucas bought Kate

Other negroes sold: Joe, Caesar, child Jeffery

Audited by John Willis, Nathl Edwards. Returned to Court 27 Feb 1753 by Seymour Powell Jr & his wife Frances admrx with the will annexed of Richard Ransom dec'd⁵⁰¹

"James Speed & his wife Susan of St Andrew Parish in Brunswick Co to Thomas Camp of same. 24 Apr 1753. £91. 235 acres which had been a patent to Rev John Betty dated 19 Jun 1735, on Brandy creek, joining Mr Harrison. Wit: Thomas Eldridge, George Purdie, Henry Simons, *Michael Wall*. Proved 24 Apr 1753. Litt Tazewell CC⁵⁰²

"Account of the estate of Richard Smith dec'd by John Phenix admr with the will annexed. Named:

James Adams	Richard Burch	James Fisher	Hugh Miller
Roger Atkinson	Nicholas Edmunds	Robt Jones Jr	Hugh Williams
Richard Berry			

Mary Jackson was orphan of John Jackson dec'd & she received her part of her father's estate.

Noted was quitrents for 341 acres.

Audited by *James Wall*, Sampson Lanier. Returned to Court 22 May 1753.⁵⁰³

"Clack Courtney of Cumberland Parish in Lunenburg Co to Joseph Williamson of Albemarle Parish in surry Co. 22 May 1753. £30. 250 acres where John Harwell lately lived 'with that he lately obtained a patent for and by Lewis Parham,' & sd John Harwell sold it to sd Clack Courtney 5 Apr 1752. Wit: Dios Wright, Seth Thornton, *James Wall*, Robert Campbell. Proved 22 May 1753. Litt Tazewell CC⁵⁰⁴

"Account 1750 – 1753 for the estate of the Rev John Betty with Nathaniel Edwards excr. Named:

M. Betty	William Collier	Andrew King	John Petway
Bolling	Henry Cooke	Nicholas Lanier	Ransom's est
Boyd	Clack Courtney	Edith Ledbetter	Edwd Rowell
George Brewer	Capt Edmunds	William Little	Liswell Sexton
Thomas Bridges	Col. Harrison	Macox	Adam Simms
Thomas Bull	Thos Hurst	Mr Mead	Maj Stith
Mr Burwell	William Hurst	Nelson	Col Wall
Robt Campbell	John Irby	Lewis Parham	John Wall
Walter Campbell estate	Thomas Jacob	Dr Pete	<i>Michael Wall</i>
Chambers & Robertson	Robert Jones Jr.	Capt Peterson	John Ward
Clack's excr	Jordan	Mr Peterson	Col John Willis

Major Claiborne

& also Benjamin Chapman Donaldson. Robert Jones Jr. was excr of *Michael Wall*; James Deans was assignee of Robert Ruffin excr of Lightfoot

Noted was quitrents on 200 acres

Audited by John Willis, Sampson Lanier. Returned to Court 24 Jul 1753.⁵⁰⁵

"24 Sep 1753 ... Vestry ... Present: Rev. George Purdie, Drury Stith, Henry Simmons, Nicholas Edmunds, **John Wall**, James Parrish and George Wallton, Gents....

John Wall for Carrying the plate, Bread and wine to the Churches...

John Walls for 2 Table Cloths and a pewter bason for the church...⁵⁰⁶

"John Irby planter of Brunswick Co to Nathaniel Edwards merchant of same, 19 Oct 1753. £130 VA. A mortgage for negro slaves Charles, Amey, Patt, Sall & Judy. Wit: *James Wall*, John Peterson, Nathl Edwards. Proved 28 May 1754. Litt Tazewell CC⁵⁰⁷

"Account 1753 for Charles Stewart by James Stewart excr. Named:

Col John Allen's est	Nich Edmunds	James Oliver	James Speed
Peter Avent	Col Natt Edwards	Thos Oliver	Starke's excr.
Wm Bishop	Thos Ezell	Nathl Parham	Andrew Troughton
Ingram Blanks	Wm Hamilton	Capt James Parish	Wm Vaughan

Peter Brooks	George Harper	Dr Samuel Peete	John Verell
Doctor Brown	Benjamin Harrison	Pennington	Col John Wall
John Carrell	John Irby	Jas Randle	John Whitton
Thos Carrell	James Jones	Edmund Ruffin	Wm Williams
Joseph Carter	John Maclin	Edward Shelton	Abraham Womack
Wm Crawley	Nicholas Massenburgh	Henry Simmons	Wm Wrenn Sr
Matt Davis	Richd Northcross Sr	Richard Span	
Thos Dickens			

Audited by James Lanier, John Peterson, Nathl. Hicks. Returned to Court 23 May 1758.”⁵⁰⁸

“27 Mar 1754 ... Vestry... Present: Drury Stith, Henry Simmons, Nicholas Edmunds, **John Walls**, James Parrish, Nathaniel Edwards, Littleton Tazewell, George Wallton, Thomas Twitty...”⁵⁰⁹

“Account 1754 of **John Wall** to Brunswick Co. Named was Edmund Ruffin’s excr. Receipt was signed by Wm Poythress sher. Proved 29 May 1754. Litt Tazewell CC”⁵¹⁰

“27 __ 1754 ... Vestry ... Present: Drury Stith, Henry Simmons, James Parrish, Nicholas Edmunds, **John Walls**, Nathaniel Edwards, Littleton Tazewell, George Wallton...”⁵¹¹

“26 Aug 1754. Receipt from Thos Eldridge to *James Wall* for 1 dun colored horse which he purchased from Robt Kennon, & sd Eldridge exchanges with sd *Wall* a roan mare sd Eldridge purchased from John Jones & also £8s12 to be paid 1 Feb next. Wit: Thos Williams, Benja Williams. Proved 28 Jan 1755. Litt Tazewell CC”⁵¹²

“Account 1754 for the estate of John Lucas by Thos Persons & Samuel Lucas. Noted were the decedent’s widow & the intestate’s 5 children, the decedent’s share of his brother William’s estate. Audited by *James Wall*, William Vaughan. Returned to Court 24 Dec 1754.”⁵¹³

Before 1 October 1754, John Wall Sr. and John Wall Jr. had “moved” from Brunswick County, Virginia to Craven County, South Carolina^a. John Wall Jr. stayed there, while John Wall Sr. returned to Virginia.

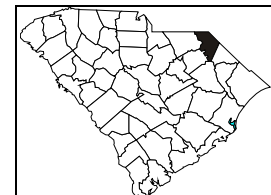


Fig. 9 Marlboro County, South Carolina

As it turns out it now appears that both father and son went to Craven County, South Carolina, arriving there *in or before* 1754.

Three records, all filed within a relatively short time frame, provide strong evidence of *both* father and son in old Craven County:

“[Meeting of Tuesday A.M. 1 October 1754] The Humble Petition of **John Wall** setting forth That he hath five Negroes for whom he never yet Obtained any Land, prays to lay out 250 acres of Land on Pedee River or the waters therof. The prayer thereof was granted.”⁵¹⁴

“[Meeting of Tuesday A.M. 1 October 1754] The Humble Petition of **John Wall** setting forth That he hath five Children for whom he never yet Obtained any Land and is desirous of settling his son on Pedee, prays to lay out 250 acres of Land on Pedee River or the waters thereof. The prayer thereof was granted.”⁵¹⁵

^a Craven County, South Carolina, which was disbanded in 1785, included all of north-eastern South Carolina up until the time of the Revolutionary War. Among other counties that were created from it were those of Chester, Chesterfield, and Marlboro. The following records seem to indicate that the John Wall mentioned in them was probably in what is now Marlboro County. All of Marlboro County’s early records were burned during the Civil War.

"1 November 1754, **John Wall** the Younger of *Prince Frederick Parish Craven County, Province of South Carolina*, Gentleman, to Sampson Lanier of St. Andrews Parish, Brunswick County in Colony of Virginia Gent. for consideration of 152 lbs did by indenture of mortgage dated 14 October 1752 mortgage unto Sampson Lanier all that seat or parcel of land whereon he then dwelt lying on north side of Maherrin River in St. Andrews Parish, Brunswick County, containing 342 acres ... [whereas **John Wall Jr.** has not paid the said 152 lbs to Sampson Lanier and said **John Wall Jr.** is willing to make satisfaction] this indenture witnesses that in consideration of 5 shillings paid by Sampson Lanier, the said **John Wall Jr.** does confirm all his right and title to the said 342 acres ... to Sampson Lanier ...

witnesses:

James Wall, Seymore Powell Jr., James Hicks Junr

Recorded 24 Dec 1754"⁵¹⁶

John Wall Junr

The reader should notice that in the last record, above, the subject John Wall is clearly identified as "John Wall, *the younger*," or "*Jr.*," which was obviously done to distinguish him from another, older John Wall, the subject of the first two records. An additional clue is obtained from noticing that in the second record, above, that John Wall stated he had five children. In the following record, the subject John Wall stated that he had three children:

"[Meeting of Monday A.M. 2 February 1756] The Petition of **John Wall** setting forth That he *had^a a Wife and three Children* for whom and himself he never had any Warrant of Survey or Grant of Land in this Province, prayed to lay out 250 acres of vacant Land on Pedee River or the waters thereof and that he might have a Grant for the same. Dated Feby 3d 1756. **Jn'o Wall**. The prayer thereof was granted."⁵¹⁷

From everything we know, John Wall, Sr., did, indeed, have 5 children, and John Wall, Jr., did, indeed, have 3 children! It should also be noted that in the 1756 record immediately above, John Wall was *not* referred to as "Jr." or "the younger." This probably means that John Wall, Sr. had returned to Virginia, thus removing the ambiguity caused by two John Walls living in the region.

Confirming the above conjecture, the following record was entered into the Brunswick County deed books, proving that the elder John Wall did, indeed, return to Virginia prior to June 1755:

"**John Wall** of Brunswick Co to Lewis Parham of Prince George Co. 24 Jun 1755. £157s10 VA. 255 acres where **John Wall Jr** formerly lived, on the south side of Maherrin River, joining Chapman, sd **Wall**, Joseph Hensley. Witnesses omitted. Proved 24 Jun 1755. Litt Tazewell CC"⁵¹⁸

"Account for the estate of Samuel Clark dec'd by James Clarke admr. Named:

Mary Claiburn	Joseph Schoobs	Charles Waddell	Henry Wyche
Nathaniel Edwards	Robt Sturt	<i>Michl Wall</i>	Peter Wyche
Willm Ezell	Roger Taylor	Mary Woodall	Robert Jones Jr.

Audited by Robert Campbell, Andrew Troughton. Returned to Court 24 Jun 1755."⁵¹⁹

"5 Sep 1755 ... Vestry ...

Maj. Nicholas Edmunds and John Parrish, Executors of James Parrish, decd., to pay **Col. John Wall**, Churchwarden of Meherrin parish..."⁵²⁰

^a I cannot help but wonder if the use of the past tense "had" implies that Ann Poythress had died prior to this date. There is no other record that indicates she was still living, and there is no dower-right release for the land that John Wall Jr. sold to Sampson Lanier.

In the 1752 will of John Wall he was obviously anticipating the grant of a 4,000 plus acres on Pigeon Roost Creek; he did not receive a patent for it until 1755, three years after making his will:

"John Wall, 4090 [4019?] acs. Brunswick Co. on the Brs. of the Poplar & Pigeon Roost Creeks & on the County line [West] adj. Roger Tilman, Walker, White, William Moseley & William Brewer; 10 Sep 1755. £20.S10"⁵²¹

"Account 1756 for the estate of Lawrence House dec'd. Named:

Roger Atkinson	Sarah Dunn	David Kelley	Micajah Perry
Peter Avant	Eaton & Pride	Richard Knight	Henry Richardson
Henry Bates	Henry Edmunds	Robt Langley	Thomas Sandifer
Benjamin Bell	Nathanael Edwards	Richd Lanier	Drury Stith
William Bishop	Thomas Eggleton	Sampson Lanier	James Stuart
Walter Boyd	Thomas Eldridge	Charles Lucas	Stuart's excrs
John Butler	Robert Ferrington	John Maclin	Litt Tazewell
John Butts	Gordan & Boyd	Richd Melton	John Thompson
Robt Campbell	Thomas Harrison	Wm Melton	John Wall
Thomas Carrell	John Holloway	Joseph Morse	<i>Michael Wall</i>
John Clack	Isaac House	Mr Secretary Nilson	John Whittemore
Benjamin Clements	James House	James Oliver	Benjamin Williams
Richard Cocke	John Irby	Lewis Oquin	John Williamson
William Collier	Thomas Jacobs	Lewis Parham	John Woodland
William Crawley	Robert Jones Jr	James Parrish	
Mat Davis			

Noted was the sheriff of Lunenburg Co; sold were negroes Nan, Tom, Judy & Lucey

Audited by Edward Goodrich, John Pettway. Returned by 26 Jul 1757."⁵²²

"Account 1758 for the estate of James Parish dec'd by Nicholas Edmunds & John Parish excrs. Named:

James Anderson	James Bradby	Mary Caudle	John Clack
Joseph Andros	Richd Burch	Richd Caudle	Dr Clack Courtney
Joseph Bishop	Campbell admrx	George Chadwell	Nicholas Edmunds
James Boyd	Robert Campbell	James Chappell	Benjamin Edwards
Col Natt Edwards	Thos Mariott	Nicholas Procter	John Tuder
Gordon & Boyd	Hugh Martin	John Quarles	Capt Thos Twitty
Hayne excrs	John Mason	Capt James Ridley	John Varrell
Joseph Hickman	Wm McKnight	Robert Ruffin	John Verell
James Hick	John Moistray	Phillemon Russell	Robt Wade
John Irby	Wm Newsum	Henry Simmons	John Wall
Henry Jackson	James Parham	Wm Simmons	Capt John Wall
Christ Johnson	Lewis Parham	Robert Singleton	<i>Mich Wall</i>
John Johnson	Henry Parish	Drury Stith	John Williams
John Jones	Joseph Parish	Thos Stone	Richd Willis
Robert Jones Jr	John Parker	Owen Strange	Wm Willis
Jordan	Richard Parr	Geo Summers	Richard Woodroof
Samuel Jordan	Charles Parrish	David Thomas	Robert Woodlief
Nicholas Lanier	Thos Persons	John Thomas	John Wray
Sampson Lanier	John Powell	Willm Thornton	Wm Wyche
Richard Lunday	Seymour Powell		

Included were 14 slaves (not named) delivered as legacies; noted was that Robert Ruffin was admr of John Lightfoot dec'd.

Returned to Court 23 May 1758."⁵²³

The above account inventory is confusing, if the dates are correct. John Wall Jr. had moved to South Carolina four years prior to this date, so I do not know who the "Capt. John Wall" was in the above listing, unless, somehow, the accounting included John Wall Jr.'s estate *in absentia*. It is also surprising to see Michael Wall's name in the above listing because he apparently died in 1757:

"Account 1757 of the estate of *Michael Wall* dec'd by *Rebecca Hall* [sic] admr. Named:
 James Bennett Joseph Carter Dunlop & Co Joseph Hensley
 John Bruce John Chapman Christopher Gadsden John Jackson
 Harewood Smith John Tompson **John Wall** Benjn Waller
 Stith & Clack Wm Verell **John Wall Jr** dec'd^a
 Littleton Tazewell *Maj James Wall*
 Also noted was the personal estate in South Carolina. Audited 27 Jan 1772 by David Mason. Returned to Court 27 Jul 1772."⁵²⁴

"Appraisal of the estate of *Michael Wall* dec'd. Included were negroes: woman Betty, man Jesy, man Peter, man Peter, man Tom, man Will, man Daniel.
 Appraised by Nathan Harris, Benjamin Warran, George Simms. Returned Court 26 Jan 1758."⁵²⁵

"Goods sold of the estate of Wm Tomlinson dec'd 18 Jul 1758. Buyers:
 William Avent Morriss Floyd Onion Mitchel John Tomlinson
 Philip Bradford William Fox Henry Moss Thomas Tomlinson
 William Brown Charles Gee John Morgan Mary Tomlinson widow
 Drury Bynum John Housman James Parham Vinson Vaughan
 William Cato John Johnson John Peebles John Vinson
 James Clark William Johnson Thomas Pleger Peter Vinson
 John Coaker John Jones Benjamin Rowell *Rebeccah Wall*
 Henry Cook Jr Philip Jones Edward Rowell Henry Williams
 William Cook James Judkins Daniel Sledge Richard Woorough
 Benjamin Davis William Marcey Richard Span George Wyche
 John Davis Joseph Marcy James Stanley Henry Wyche
 William Evans Thomas Matthews Etheld Thweat
 William Ezell Henry Meacham
 Account of the estate by Jno Vinson excr. Named:
 James Bennit Henry Cook John Peebles *Reb Wall*
 James Clark James Lanier Thomas Tomlinson Jr
 Noted was quitrents paid in 1757. Audited by *James Wall*, Isaac Row Walton Returned to Court 23 Jan 1759."⁵²⁶

"Additional appraisal of the estate of *Michael Wall* dec'd. Appraised by George Simms, Benja Warren. Signed by *Rebecca Wall* admr. Returned to Court 25 Jul 1758."⁵²⁷

"Account for the estate of Sampson Lanier dec'd. Named:
 Rebecca Adams Ralf Jackson Charles Lucas Joseph Tatum
 William Battle Jacob Jones John Maclin John Tomlinson
 Miles Ca..? Elizabeth Lanier Lewis Parham Archd Wager
 John Clack Jacob Lanier Doctr Peete *Rebecca Wall*
 Drury Going James Lanier Edward Robertson Hugh Williams
 John Hicks Lamuel Lanier Adams Simms
 John Hunt Richard Lanier
 Audited by Thos Butler, Geo Clayton. Returned to Court 23 Jul 1759"⁵²⁸

^a This entry, if correct, and if, indeed, it was made in 1757, is our first and only clue as to when John Wall Jr. died.

John Wall died before 27 April 1761 which was the date when his son, James, brought his will to court for probate. A full transcript of the will follows:

✠✠✠

"In the name of God Amen I **John Wall** of the parish of St Andrews in the County of Brunswick being in health and of sound and disposing mind and memory thanks be to Almighty God for the same calling to mind the uncertain time of Certain Death do make this my last Will and Testament in manner and form following that is to say. First I Bequeath my soul to God who gave it in the Advocacy and _____ of my ever Blessed Lord and Savior Christ for Remission of all my past offences and by body I commit to the Earth to be buried Desantly entered at their Discretion of my Executor herein after mention and as to such Worldly Estate which it hath pleased Almighty God to Bestow on me I give and Dispose ____ of as follows to Wit. Imprimis I give and bequeath unto my beloved wife *Mary* the four negroe slaves that I had with her namely Digs, Hannah, ____ and Jack as her absolute property, also the stock of all sort on the plantation of her last husband Burrell Brown with every thing thereon that have any right in.

[**Comment:** The above bequest to his new wife reads to me like something of a pre-nuptial agreement, particularly when one considers the will was written so soon after their marriage, and that he died nine years later. I.e., he was certifying her rights to her own property by her previous marriage.]

"ITEM. I give and devise unto my son **John Wall** and to his heirs and assigns forever three Hundred acres of Land to be taken off the upper ~~part of~~ end of my tract whereon I now dwell and to include the plantation that my said son has already made thereon also his negroes. to wit. Abraham & Moll his wife, Will, Isane, Philby and Amy.

"ITEM. I give and devise unto my son *Michael Wall* and to his heirs & assigns forever, one thousand acres of land part of my land in the said County of Brunswick containing four thousand and nineteen acres to be taken off so as to join Valentine Whites, William Moseley and Hughes Lands and the Pigeon Roost Creek also my negroes to Wit. Tom and Liddie his wife, Beck and Charles, Frank and Margaret.

"ITEM. I give and divise unto my beloved wife *Mary* one thousand acres of my said tract of four thousand and nineteen acres of land to be taken of West(?) and thereof & to join Roger Tillman and David Walker and the County lines for and during the term of her natural life and _____ and immediately thereafter I give and devise the same unto my son *George Wall* and to his heirs and assigns forever.

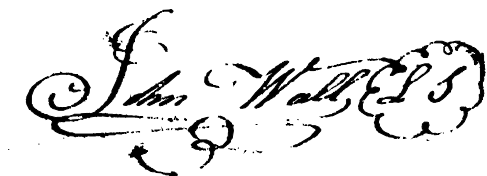
"ITEM. I give and bequeath unto my son *George Wall* four negroes vizt Tom____, Abraham a boy of Lucy(?) and _____.

"ITEM. All the rest and residue of my estate in possession & remainder and Provisions of what nature(?) or Quantity James(?) the same is and _____ situate after payments of my just debts and funeral charges and Devises aforementioned, I give and Bequeath and divise unto my son *James Wall* my soul Executor of this my Last Will and hereby Revoking Disannuling and making void all other and former Testaments by me at any time heretofore made. In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this fourth day of June one Thousand seven Hundred and Fifty Two.

[**Comment:** 1000 acres of the 4019 acre tract went to son Michael, and another 1000 acres of the same tract went to his wife. That leaves 2019 acres that apparently went to James in the last provision. The part of the will naming James as his executor is the most difficult to read.]

"Signed Sealed Published and Declared by the said **John Wall** to be his Last Will and Testament. In Presence of us the subscribed who in this _____ have as Witnesses subscribed hereto.

W^m Eaton
John Thompson
Daniel Weldon
Robert Jones Jun^r



“At a court held for Brunswick County the 27th day of April 1761 this will was presented into Court by *James Wall* Executor therein named who made Oath thereto according to Law and the same was proved by the Oaths of Daniel Weldon a Witness thereto who also disposed that he saw William Eaton, John Thompson and Robert Jones Jun^r the other Witnesses to the said Will Subscribe their names as such in Presence of the Testator and at his Request and is Ordered to be Recorded and on the motion of the said Executor who Together with Nathaniel Edwards and Richard Hall his securities entered into and Acknowledged Bond as the Law directs/Certificate is granted him for obtaining a J^ubate thereof in form and at a court held for the said County the 22nd day of November 1762, the said Will was further proved by the oath of Robert Jones Esq^r another Witness thereto and also deposed that he saw W^m Eaton and John Thompson two other of the Witnesses who are since dead subscribe their names as such in presence of the Testator and at his Request.”



“*Mary Wall* widow of **John Wall** dec’d of Meherrin Parish in Brunswick Co to *James Wall* of sd parish named in the will of sd **John Wall** dec’d. 27 Jul 1761. £250 VA. All my right of dower in the lands of my late husband **John Wall** dec’d, as well as my right to the slaves & goods devised by sd **John Wall** dec’d to the said *James Wall*. Wit: R. Kello, D. Fisher. Proved 27 Jul 1761. John Robison CC.”⁵²⁹

“*James Wall* of Meherrin Parish in Brunswick Co to *Mary Wall* widow of **John Wall** dec’d of sd parish. 27 Jul 1761. £150. Negroes Moll, Jack, Patt, Jamey. Wit: D. Fisher, R. Kello. Proved 27 Jul 1761. John Robinson CC.”⁵³⁰

Mary (Urvine) Brown Wall died between 3 February 1762 and 28 March 1763. An abstract of her will is as follows:

“Will of <i>Mary Wall</i>	3 Feb 1762	28 Mar 1763
To <u>my son</u> <i>George Wall</i> - £40 at age 18, & should he die before that age then to my daughter <i>Mary Wall</i> .		
To my son Urvin Brown – my cupboard & tea kettle.		
To my daughter Betty Cooke – 1 bed & furniture in her possession; also my copper kettle.		
To <u>my daughter</u> <i>Mary Wall</i> – 4 negroes Moll, Jack, Jemmy & Patt; should she die before age 18, then the sd negroes to go to <u>my son</u> <i>George Wall</i> & Burrell Cooke son of Betty Cook; also to my sd daughter I give the rest of my estate.		
Ex. John Cook		
Wit. Nathl Hix, Frederick Davis, Harmon Rives		
Probate indicates that the sd exor qualified with John Peebles & Wm Rives his securities.” ⁵³¹		

“Appraisal of the estate of *Mary Wall* dec’d as by court order dated 28 Mar 1763. Included were negroes Jack, Jemmy, Moll, Patt. Signed by John Cooke.
Appraised by Nathaniel Hix, John Dittisfor, John Parham. Returned to Court 22 Aug 1763.”⁵³²

From the Brunswick County orphan’s book:

“*Mary Wall*, mother of *Mary Wall*, died by Oct 1763”⁵³³

Two things should be especially noticed in her will. She specifically named George Wall as *her* son. George Wall, recall, was named in John Wall’s 1752 will. But in John Wall’s 1752 will he did not name a daughter, Mary, so Mary was evidently born sometime after 1752.

John Wall and his first wife (unknown) were the parents of at least three sons:

1. **John Wall**, b. ca. 1715-1720 in Prince George Co., Va.; d. ca. 1757 in Craven County, SC; m. **Ann Poythress** ca. 1743 in Brunswick Co., Va.

2. Michael Wall; b. ca. 1720; d. ca. 1757 in Brunswick Co., VA; m. Rebecca (____) Chapman bef. 3 Dec 1745⁵³⁴ (widow of John Chapman)

“Account 1757 of the estate of *Michael Wall* dec’d by *Rebecca Hall* [sic] admrx. Named:..”⁵³⁵

“Will of *Rebecca Wall*

3 May 1777

28 Jul 1777

Of Meherrin Parish. ‘weak in Body’

To my son *Benjamin* – all the land I am possessed of.

To my sons *Michael & William* – whatever appears to be due me from them on a settlement.

The remainder of my estate to be sold, excepting my wearing clothes which I give to my daughter *Elizabeth Sims*, & then my debts to be paid & the money divided between my son *Benjamin Wall* & my daughter *Elizabeth Sims*.

Ex. William Sims, *Michael Wall*

Wit. Ben Chapman, Lewis Jackson, John Hunt

Probate indicates that William Sims qualified with John Sims his security.”⁵³⁶

3. James Wall; b. 11 Dec 1729; d. 3 Jun 1788; m. Sarah Gray (b. 7 Nov 1739; d. 18 Mar 1794) 10 Dec 1757⁵³⁷

In 1783, near the end of the Revolution, Lord Cornwallis marched north through what is now Greenville County, stopping momentarily at “Hick’s Ford” (now Emporia), prior to moving on to his ultimate defeat at Yorktown. In anticipation of his coming through Greenville County, Major James Wall was ordered to remove the records to a place of safe-keeping:

“1793, December 5, Petition of Benjamin Hicks sheweth that on 10th January [1783], *Major James Wall* of the State of Virginia was employed to Remove the Records of this State from Rev. William Fanning of Greenville County in the State of Virginia to Burkley [sic] County in the State aforesaid, That the said *James Wall* employed two wagons Teams and Drivers of your Petitioner to assist in removing the said Records, That in the year 1792 or 3 *Major James Wall*’s account including the amount of your Petitioner’s account was passed to an Indent, That the said *Major Wall* is dead, as well as Colonel Edwin Gray^a and Colonel John Lucas who were the Exors. of the said *Major Wall*, so the said Indent still remains in the Treasury of this State.”⁵³⁸

The will of James Wall is in Greenville Co. Will Book 1, pp. 119-120. A brief abstract of the will is as follows:

“15 May 1788 James Wall, Maherin Parish. Exec. to sell all lands & Grist mills, 300 acres, after debts are paid divide remainder with wife Sarah, daughters Jane Gray Wall, Mary, Martha, Lucy, Sarah Elizabeth, and Edwin Wall. Several slaves, grandchildren John, James and Elizabeth Wall, children of son John Wall, son James Wall. Exec. John Lucas. Wit: Mary Jones, Marg. Watson, Allen Jones, James Wall.”

The will of Sarah Wall is in Greenville Co. Will Book 1, p. 356:

“12 Mar 1794. Sarah Wall. Daughters Polly, Lucy & Sarah Elizabeth Wall, Jane Gray Wall, Martha Madill, grandson Joseph Gray Wall. Sarah Wall. Henry Tasewell, John Goodwyn, Gersham Watson Exec.”

Children^b:

- i. James Wall; b. 9 Oct 1759; d. 31 Dec 1759
- ii. Sarah Wall; b. 25 Nov 1761; d. 21 Feb 1763
- iii. John Wall; b. 8 Sep 1763; d. 20 Apr 1801; m. Mary Turner Sep 1787
- iv. Jane Gray Wall; b. 27 Feb 1766; d. 22 May 1831; m. 1) Thomas Shore ca. 25 Jun 1793; 2) Henry Haxall ca. 30 Nov 1804
- v. Peter Gray Wall; b. 27 Feb 1766 (twin of Jane)

^a Brother of Sarah (Gray) Wall.

^b Most of the dates provided are obtained from the James Wall family Bible, an image of the original of which can be downloaded from the Library of Virginia web site.

- vi. James Wall; b. 2 Dec 1767
- vii. Mary (Polly) Wall; b. 15 Feb 1770; m. John Grayson Mar 1801
- viii. Martha Wall; b. 9 Oct 1771; d. aft. 1 Aug 1838; m. Alexander Madill ca. 8 Nov 1792
- ix. Lucy Wall; b. 23 May 1773; d. 5 Apr 1803; m. John Fisher ca. 22 Feb 1799 (bond date)
- x. Edwin Wall; b. 24 May 1775
- xi. Sarah Elizabeth Wall; b. 23 Dec 1778; d. ca. Apr 1847; m. Thomas Bennett 11 Jul 1799

The children of John Wall Sr. and Mary (Urvin) Brown Wall were:

4. George Wall; b. ca. 1751 in Brunswick Co., Va.; d. ca. 1787

There were two George Walls in Brunswick County. One was the son of John Wall, Sr., the other was the son of the "other" John Wall, and therefore the grandson of Henry Wall (d. 1710). One of these George Walls died prior to 1766:

"Inventory of the estate of *George Wall* dec'd Oct the last 1766 taken by John Wallton & Isaac Row Wallton excrs. Included were negroes: Betty, Fanne, Harklus, Lewis, Sarah, Violet, Bob, Harry, Isaac, Patt, Syphax, Daniel.
Returned to Court 24 Oct 1768."⁵³⁹

The other George Wall, however, did not die until between 1780 and 1787

"Will of *George Wall*, dated 12 June 1780, proved 26 March 1787, legatees: daughter *Mary Wall*, son *John Wall*, son *William* and *Brodnax Wall*. Friends William Hall Brodnax and Henry Robinson executors."⁵⁴⁰

It should be noted that in connection with the 1775-1776 will of Urvin Brown (son of Mary Urvine and Burrell Brown), above, a John Brodnax was one of the sureties for the executors, so at least there is a Brodnax connection with close family members of the southern Wall family. The following record, though, I think is the key to solving the riddle:

"Will of John (x) Fennell 26 Oct 1768 22 Nov 1773
Of Meherrin Parish.

To my wife Elizabeth – the Quarter plantation & 5 negroes Patty, Will, Amy, Jacob & Rose, during her live & after that I give the sd land & negroes to my son Isham, also lend to my sd wife 5 cows, 2 feather beds & furniture, etc, for her lifetime & after that I give the same to my son Isham.

To my son Isham – the remainder of my estate after my debts are paid, provided he arrive to age 21 or marries, otherwise I devise all my estate to the elder son of my son Sith Fennell.

Ex. my wife Elizabeth Fennell, my son Isham Fennell, John Dorson.

Wit: *George Wall, William Wall, James Wall*⁵⁴¹

The above will was witnessed after the first George Wall died. I am not sure who the witness William Wall was, but John Fennell was of Meherrin Parish which was the parish that covered what is now Greenville County, and the fact that one of the James Walls was also a witness suggests strongly that the above George was of the southern family of Walls. Therefore I think the George Wall who was also a witness to the will was the son of John Wall, Sr., and was also the one who died between 1780 and 1787.

5. Mary Wall; b. ca. 1752-1753 in Brunswick Co., Va.; m. John Maclin

Before moving on to the next generation of the Wall family, it is probably appropriate to include here a very brief history and description of two houses still standing on the southern outskirts of the city of Emporia (originally called "Hick's Ford," then "Hicksford," then "Hicks-ville") that are both associated with the Wall family: *Spring Hill* and *Village View*. *Spring Hill* is located only about ¾ of a mile almost due south of *Village View*. Both houses are on property once owned by Michael Wall (brother of Col. John Wall). And both are now registered in the

National Register of Historic Places by the National Park Services; *Village View* was registered about 1986, and *Spring Hill* in 2005.

Spring Hill is privately owned, and not open to the public. Extracting and paraphrasing from the official nomination form of the National Register of Historic Places Inventory “*Spring Hill* is a hall-parlor house appended to its east (rear) elevation with a one-and-a-half story dormered wing. Located on Route 730 in Greensville County, the residence was constructed in 1786.” “*Spring Hill* was built on land willed by *Michael Wall* to his son *James*^a in 1749; the same will ordered that the executor^b patent the land [WB 2, p. 156, Brunswick]. While an exact date for the building of the house has not been found, it is known to have been built by 1786...” From its unique floor plan it appears that the house was originally built as a tavern instead of a house for a large family. The house was apparently built on land that was leased by Mary Wall to William Andrews in 1786, nine years after the death of James Wall Jr.

Spring Hill’s main claim to fame, besides its age, is that it has been a long local lore that George Washington stopped there when he was visiting the area in 1791. From George Washington’s Journal entry for 16 April 1791:

“Got into my Carriage a little after 5 Oclock, and travelled thro’ a cloud of dust until I came two or three miles of Hix’ford when it began to rain. Breakfasted at one Andrews’ a small but decent House about a mile after passing the ford (or rather the bridge) over the Meherrin river...”

“...Theories of origin aside, *Spring Hill*’s ownership continued in the Wall family until 1820, being passed by will from Mary to her son Michael, by will from him to his wife Elizabeth, and to their son, James M. Wall who sold the property to Thomas Turner on 21 March 1820...”



Fig. 10 *Village View*, south of Emporia, Greensville County, Virginia

Thus, it appears that *Spring Hill* was definitely associated with the Michael Wall family through his son, James, and succeeding generations. The history of *Village View* is not so clear, however.

Village View is now owned by the Village View Foundation, a local historical preservation civic organization, and is open to the public by appointment. Quoting from the website of the Valley View Foundation:

^a This is James Wall Jr. in our narrative, married to Mary (Mason?), d. 1777.

^b His cousin James Wall Sr. (son of John Wall Sr.) was named as one of his executors.

“The Village View Mansion House was built in the 1790s for the young heir *James Wall*. Since that time it has been the home of the Wall, Land, and Briggs families. The plantation itself, however, dates to 1726 and the original patent by John Lynch^a.

“From 1735 to 1751 it was the home of Rev. John Betty, the first minister of St. Andrews Parish. The archeological remains of an eighteenth-century house with a 47’ by 17’ English style basement and plastered walls, located adjacent to the Mansion House, are believed to be those of Betty’s residence.^b

“Absentee owners of the plantation during the eighteenth century include John Lynch, Michael Wall, Jr., the Vestry of Meherrin Parish, Littleton Tazewell (Clerk of Brunswick County) and his son Henry Tazewell (U.S. senator and father of the Governor of Virginia).

“During the Civil War, the front parlor of the Mansion House served as the site of a council of war for Generals W. H. F. Lee, Wade Hampton, and Matthew Butler. In the late nineteenth century, rooms in the house, as well as its dependencies, have served as a doctor’s office, a dentistry, an apothecary, and an academy for boys.

“The plantation grew from its original 200 acres in 1726 to its maximum size of 4,990 acres in the late eighteenth century. In 1986, the Mansion House and its remaining four acres of land were given to the community by its last private owner, Sidney Briggs.

“The restored Village View Mansion House, with its collection of historic furnishings, reflects the rural family life of Southside Virginia in the 1830s. The numerous original features, including the distinctive fanlight over the front entrance, the variety of hand carved mantels, the decorative molding, the original hardwood floors, and the massive hand-hewn beams, as well as the period furnishings, offer a glimpse of the elegance and durable vitality of the early nineteenth-century plantation.

“*Village View* is a Virginia History Landmark and is listed in the National Register for Historic Homes...”

All descriptions of the house include the line “built in the 1790s *for* the young heir James Wall” (as above), or “in the 1790s ... built *by* a young bachelor, James Wall.”⁵⁴² But which James Wall?

James Wall “Jr.”, son of Michael Wall, died in 1777, and his will proves that he had no son named “James,” unless it was the unborn child that his wife Mary was then pregnant with. If the unborn child was a son, and named “James,” then he would have been only about 18 years old in 1795 when the house was supposedly built by/for James Wall. James Wall, son of John Wall Sr., who died in 1788, *also* had a son named James, and this James was born in 1767, so he would have been about 28 years old when the house was allegedly built by/for James Wall. I know the local historians have confused the multiple James Walls in other writings, so I will contend that *if*, in fact, the house was built for/by James Wall, that James Wall was far more likely to have been the grandson of John Wall Sr. – the son of James Wall (d. 1788, m. Sarah Gray).

^a The John Lynch patent is shown in the large map of original landowners provided above. John Lynch’s patent is located adjacent to *both* Michael Wall Jr.’s 1728 patent, and “Micall” (Michael) Wall Sr.’s 1728 patent.

^b John Betty is mentioned in many of the Wall records included herein. This description identifies this as the site of Parish’s Glebe.

John⁴ Wall was the son of Colonel John Wall and his unknown first wife. It is not known when John Wall Jr. was born. If he was 21 years old when the following patent was made to him, then he would have been born about 1707, or before (a similar patent was made to Michael Wall Jr. – also the son of John Wall Sr. – on the same date). I do not believe that he was born this early however.

“**John Wall, Junr.**, 387 acs. (N. L.), Brunswick Co; S. side of Maherin Riv; on E. side of the gr. Creek below Christiana Fort, on the Indian line; 28 Sep 1728”⁵⁴³

However, there was no requirement that a person had to be 21 years old to receive a patent; i.e., an infant could be granted a patent if an adult went through the process on his/her behalf. I strongly suspect that, though it was admittedly unusual for someone less than 21 to receive a patent, in this case that is exactly what happened; i.e., John Wall Sr. managed to obtain a patent in the names of each of his then living sons.

The third son, James Wall, is the only one whose date of birth is known, and he was born in 1729. It would appear that *either* John Jr. and Michael were born of a different mother than James, or else that John Sr. and his wife had several children born between John Jr. and Michael, and James, who did not live to adulthood – in order to account for the rather large gap in birth dates for the first two sons and the third (living) son as deduced below.

Other than the above patent, the first record in which John Wall Jr. was named was the following dated 1738:

“Benjamin Goodrich carpenter of Prince George Co to William Acock planter of Brunswick Co. 29 May 1738. 5 shillings. A 1-year lease for 300 acres which was a patent dated 22 Jun 1722 to Edward Goodrich father of the sd Benjamin Goodrich who inherited it, on the south side of the Three Creeks, joining Jones Williams, Reves Swamp. Wit: **John Wall Jr.**, James Hicks, James Turner. Proved 1 Jun 1738. Drury Stith CC”⁵⁴⁴

“Benjamin Goodrich carpenter of Prince George Co to William Acock planter of Brunswick Co. 30 May 1738. £12 VA. Acock’s release from Goodrich for 300 acres on the south side of the Three Creeks. Wit: **John Wall Jr.**, James Hicks, James Turner. Proved 1 Jun 1738. Drury Stith CC”⁵⁴⁵

And it should be noted that in the above two records John Wall Jr. was merely a witness. In Virginia a young lad of only 14 could legally serve as a witness, and since John Wall Sr. was frequently at the courthouse in his capacity as a Justice, his oldest son probably accompanied him on some of these trips. Consistent with this logic it can also be noticed from the records provided in the previous section that Michael Wall Jr. did not appear in Brunswick records clearly identified as a “Jr.” until June 1745 (though I suspect that some of the earlier records that named a Michael Wall *might have been* for Michael Jr., but neglected adding the “Jr.” appellation).

As another cross-check, Michael Wall Jr., married Rebecca (___) Chapman by 3 December 1745; she was a widow with 4 children by her first marriage to John Chapman, who died before June 1743. (If she had 4 children in 1743, and *if* she was married at about the age 15

(very common for that time), then she probably married John Chapman about 1735, and was therefore born about 1720.)

In summary, everything seems to be rationalized if we assume that John Jr. was born about 1718 and Michael was born about 1720.

John Wall Jr. made his next appearance in the records with a patent in February 1739, which awarded him land adjacent to the 1728 patent above:

“1 Feb 1738[9]: John Wall Jr. 238 acres on Great Creek below the Fort, bounded by his other land.”⁵⁴⁶

Thereafter his name regularly appeared in the Brunswick County records:

“Henry I Davis of Edgcomb Precinct in North Carolina to *Michael Wall* of St Andrews Parish in Brunswick Co. 28 Aug 1738. £20 VA. 100 acres which had been a patent to Henry Davis, on the head of Oconeacachy Swamp & south of Meherrin River. Wit: John Betty, **John Wall**, **John Wall Jr**, Francis Triplet, John Gladish. Proved 3 May 1739. Drury Stith CC”⁵⁴⁷

“28 Mar 1741 from Henry Cooke of B, to Thomas Morris late of Prince George County, for 25 £, a certain tract of land of about 215 acres, and bounded by the west side of Oconecha Swamp, Francis Steed. Signed – Henry (HC his mark) Cooke. Wit – *Michael Wall*, **John Wall Jr.**, *Mary Wall*, *Agnes Wall*. Mary, the wife of the said Henry, personally appeared in court and relinquished her right of dower to the conveyed lands. Recorded 7 May 1741.”⁵⁴⁸

“15 Jul 1741 from William Simmons of Southwark Parish & County of Surry, to Edmund Ruffin of Albemarle Parish and County of Surry, for 10 £, one tract of land of 147.5 acres on the north side of Meherrin River in B, now in the possession of the said Edmund Ruffin, being half of 295 acres patented by Richard Lewis of Surry County on 13 Oct 1727, and devised by him, the said Richard Lewis unto the said William Simmons and Capt Thomas Edmunds to be equally divided between them. The will is dated 18 Mar 1733. Signed – William Simmons. Wit – Thomas Person, **John Wall Jr.**, Nicholas Edmunds, Jacob Person. Recorded 6 Aug 1741.”⁵⁴⁹

“4 Aug 1741 from William Chamberlin of B, to Samuel Chamberlin of B, for 10 £, a certain tract of land of about 100 acres, and bounded by the north side of Meherrin River at a corner of Col^o John Allen, the 1st long gut of the river, Samuel Chamberlin’s old line. Signed – William Chamberlin. Wit – *Michael Wall*, **John Wall Jr.** Recorded 6 Aug 1741.”⁵⁵⁰

“2 May 1742 from Lizwell (Liswell) Sexton of B, to **John Wall Jr.** of B, for 25 £, all that tract of 100 acres of land whereon he now lives, being part of a survey of 440 acres made by James Sexton, and by him conveyed to Lizwell Sexton, being bounded as by the patent of the land. Signed – Lizwell (S his mark) Sexton. Wit – John Betty, *Michael Wall*, John Gillespie, Fra^s (+ his mark) Mitchell. Recorded 3 Jun 1742.”⁵⁵¹

“James (I) Sexton of Brunswick Co to **John Wall Jr** of same. 1 Jun 1742. £25. 240 acres as by patent, where sd James Sexton now lives. Wit: John Betty, John Irby, Francis (x) Mitchell, *Michael Wall*. Proved 3 Jun 1742. Ster Clack CC”⁵⁵²

“2 Sep 1742 from Amos Timms of B, planter, to Richard Witton of Henrico County, Merchant, for 80 £, a certain tract of land of about 305 acres, being part of a tract of land which the said Timms purchased of **John Humphreys** [Book 1] deceased. The land is in B on Rose’s Cr, and bounded by Rose, Ravenscroft, the head of the Spring branch, the mouth of the Little Cr, Brown. Signed – Amos (A his mark) Timms. Wit – **John Wall Jr.**, Walter Campbell, George (G his mark) Beltshire. Elizabeth, the wife of the said Amos, personally appeared in court and relinquished her right of dower to the conveyed lands. Recorded 2 Sep 1742.”⁵⁵³

“4 Nov 1742 from John Davis of B, to Joseph Hensley of B, for 40 £, 2 certain tracts of land in B on the south side of Meherrin River containing 555 acres, of which 190 of the 555 acres is bounded by **John Wall**. The remainder, 365 acres, is bounded by **John Wall**^a, Christiana Fort, John Carrel (Carrell), Ledbetter's Path. Signed – John (D his mark) Davis. Wit – Thos Cocke, And^w King. Recorded 4 Nov 1742.”⁵⁵⁴

The next two records are somewhat important because John Wall Jr. is here selling land for the first time, and no wife's right-of-dower is recorded:

“23 Nov 1742 from **John Wall Jr.** of B, to James Sexton of B, for 10 £, a certain tract of about 240 acres of land on the north side of Fountains Cr in B, and bounded as by its patent, being the land formerly sold by said Sexton to said **Wall**, and whereon said Sexton now lives. Signed – **John Wall Jr.** Wit – John (f his mark) Smith, Francis (+ his mark) Mitchell, Lizwell (~ his mark) Sexton. Recorded 2 Dec 1742.”⁵⁵⁵

“24 Nov 1742 from **John Wall Jr.** of B, to Lizwell Sexton of B, for 5 £, a certain tract of about 100 acres of land on the north side of Fountains Cr in B, and being the land formerly conveyed by said Lizwell Sexton to said **Wall Jr.**, and bounded as by the said deed. Signed – **John Wall Jr.** Wit – John (f his mark) Smith, Francis (+ his mark) Mitchell, James (f his mark) Sexton. Recorded 2 Dec 1742.”⁵⁵⁶

We have theorized, as a first guess, that John Wall married Ann Poythress about 1740. In Robert Hicks' Brunswick County will dated in early 1739, Ann Poythress is named as a witness. (Robert Hicks had been the commander of Christanna Fort, and was a Brunswick County neighbor of the Wall family.) Thus, from this document and the will of her presumed father, Joshua Poythress, we know that she was both an adult and single in 1739. No other records have been found that name her, indicating that she probably married soon afterwards. A record provided below definitely proves that John Wall had married an Ann by 1747. If we take the above records as an indication that John Wall still was not married in November 1742, then my best guess, would be that he married Ann Poythress about 1743.

“31 Dec 1742 from James Sexton of B, to Lizwell Sexton of B, for 10 £, a certain tract of 100 acres of land in B on the north side of Fountains Cr, bounded by the mouth of Lizwell Sexton's Spring branch on the north side of the Cr, John Smith's land. Signed – James (f his mark) Sexton. Wit – *Michael Wall*, John (f his mark) Smith, Nath^{ll} (+ his mark) Mitchell, **John Wall Jr.** Recorded 7 Apr 1743.”⁵⁵⁷

“5 Jun 1743 from Benjamin Harrison of B, to Samuel Wilson of B, for 16 £, a certain tract of land of 238 acres in B on the head of the great Branch of the Nap of Reeds Cr, [and bounded] as by patent granted to the said Benjamin Harrison on 23 Nov 1742. Signed – Benjamin Harrison. Wit – Walter Campbell, **John Wall Jr.** Elizabeth, the wife of the said Benjamin, personally appeared in court and relinquished her right of dower to the conveyed lands. Recorded 5 May 1743.”⁵⁵⁸

“John (x) Linch of Northampton Co to George Brewer of Brunswick Co. 21 Feb 1743[4] £27 VA. 270 acres as by patent, on the south side of Falling Run. Wit: John Betty, *Michael Wall*, Howel (H) Brewer, Restore (x) Hinds, **John Wall Jr.** Proved 1 Mar 1743[4]. Ster Clack CC”⁵⁵⁹

“Per B Court order, we, being first sworn by *Michael Wall*, Gent, on 12 Apr 1744 appraised the slave and personal estate of Joseph Hensley deced. Items mentioned include: 4 old knives and forks, 4 old chairs, 4 old books, Negro men named Hapton and Stafford, 1 Negro boy named Gloucester. Signed — Martha (M her mark) Hensley, adm'x. Signed — Nathaniel Edwards, John Irby, **John Wall Jr.**”⁵⁶⁰

^a It should be noted that this deed clearly is referring to John Wall Jr., but that no “Jr.” appellation was used. I think Brunswick County clerks were pretty consistent, but this is a prime example where they were not *always* consistent in using such appellations.

“1 Jun 1744 from James Hicks of B, to Benjamin Seawell of B, for 16 £, one certain tract of land of about 200 acres, and bounded by the north side of the great branch at James Wych’s part, said Hix, Petway, Farrell, Edwards’ Road, the middle fork of the Schoolhouse branch. Signed – James Hicks. Wit – **John Wall Jr.**, George Hicks, Henry Beddingfeild. Martha, the wife of the said James, appeared in Court, and being first privately examined, voluntarily relinquished her right of dower to the lands conveyed. Recorded 7 Jun 1744.”⁵⁶¹

“5 Jun 1744 from James Hicks of B, to George Hicks of B, for 150 £, one certain tract of about 810 acres of land on the north side of Meherrin River in B, being the plantation whereon Capt Robert Hicks formerly lived, and part of 1010 acres of land devised by the will of the said Robert to the said James Hicks, and bounded as by a line of marked trees dividing it from the 200 acre part of the tract which said James has already sold to Benjamin Seawell, and by the several lines dividing the several parcels disposed of by the said Robert Hicks in his life time, together with the respective patent. Signed – James Hicks. Wit – Benj^a Chapⁿ Donaldson, **John Wall Jr.**, Henry Beddingfeild. Martha, wife of the said James, appeared in Court, and being first privately examined, voluntarily relinquished her right of dower to the lands conveyed. Recorded 7 Jun 1744.”⁵⁶²

“Inventory & appraisal of the estate of Joseph Hensley dec’d. Included were negro man Hampton, negro man Stafford, boy Gloucester.

Appraised by Nathaniel Edwards, John Irby, **John Wall Jr.** Signed by Martha (x) Hensly admrx. Returned to Court 7 Jun 1744.”⁵⁶³

“Alexander (A) Nipper, James (I) Nipper, & John (I) Platt, of Brunswick Co to John Nipper of same. 6 Sep 1744. £26. 150 acres which was part of a patent to William Tucker, joining sd Nipper, the Middle Branch of Cock’s Creek, William Maclin. Wit: Walter Campbell, **John Wall Jr.**, Charles Hix. Proved 6 Sep 1744. Probate indicates that Priscilla the wife of sd Alexander relinquished her right of dower. Ster Clack CC”⁵⁶⁴

“An appraisement of the estate of Charles Hix. Items mentioned include: 5 tea cups & saucers, 2 old wigs, 3 old spoons. Total value: 15 £ 15 shillings 4 pence. Errors excepted. Signed — George Hicks, Ad’r. Signed — Batt Peterson, **John Wall Jr.**, *Michael Wall Jr.*”⁵⁶⁵

“25 Jan 1745[/6] from Thomas Hicks of North Carolina, to Nathaniel Edwards of B, for 40 £, all that tract of about 250 acres in St Andrew’s Parish & B on the north side of Meherrin River, & is the lower part of a tract of land containing about 500 acres, whereon Daniel Hicks, late of B at the time of his death, did dwell. Daniel Hicks, in his B will dated 17 Dec 1734, devised the 250 acres to the said Thomas Hicks. Signed – Thomas Hicks. Wit – **John Wall Jr.**, George Hicks, James Hicks Jr, John Irby jr, Henry Beddingfield, Francis Price. Recorded 6 Feb 1745[/6]”⁵⁶⁶

“3 Mar 1745[/6] from John Carrell of St Andrew’s Parish and B, to William Huff of same, for 6 £, one tract of about 50 acres of land in B, and bounded by Lynch’s line on Huff’s Spring Branch, the Country Line, said Huff’s own land. Signed – John Carrell. Wit – **John Wall Jr.**, John Steed. Recorded 6 Mar 1745.”⁵⁶⁷

“Lease and Release. 15 May 1746 from David Crawley of Prince George County, mariner, to **John Wall the younger** of B, Gent, for 60 £, one certain tract of about 240 acres of land on the north side of Meherrin River in B, and bounded by [trees]. The land was patented to David Crawley, the father, deceased, on 18 Feb 1722, and descends to the said David Crawley as heir at law. Signed – David Crawley. Wit – George Wallton, *Michael Wall*, Richard Ransom, Matthias Davis, John Butler, Walter Campbell. Recorded 4 Sep 1746.”⁵⁶⁸

“5 Jun 1746 from Isaac House of St Andrew’s Parish in B, to Richard Ransom (Ransom) of same, for 35 £, one certain tract of about 84 acres of land on the north side of the three Creeks in B, and bounded by the creek a little above the Mill. Signed – Isaac (X his mark) House. Wit – **John Wall Jr.**, James Maclin. Recorded 5 Jun 1746. At a court held for B on 4 Jun 1747, Mary, the wife of the within named Isaac House, appeared in Court, and being first privately examined, voluntarily relinquished her right of dower to the lands conveyed.”⁵⁶⁹

Tennets Cr in B. George Hicks, at the time of the deed, entered into a bond with the said James Hicks the Elder in the penalty of 50 £. The property of that land was at that time, and still is, vested in James Hicks, an infant, son to the said George Hicks. Since said George Hicks intends shortly to remove out of this Colony, he has a design to give the above named slaves, beds, &c to his son James, on condition that he shall, when he arrives at the age of 21, convey the said James Hicks the Elder, a good title to the land. The use of the slaves is reserved to the said James Hicks the Younger until he arrives at age 21; thereafter, the slaves and furniture to be vested in James Hicks the Younger, provided he conveys the above land to James Hicks the Elder. If James Hicks the Younger neglects or refuses to comply with these conditions, then the property of the said slaves and beds to be immediately vested in James Hicks the Elder. Signed 6 Oct 1747 – George Hicks. Wit – Richard Ransom, Isaac Collier, Matthias Davis, **John Wall Jr.** Recorded 5 Nov 1747.”⁵⁸⁰

“Account for the estate of William Morris dec’d by Jane Morris excrx. Amounts paid to or received from:
Benjamin Cocke Nathaniel Edwards William MacCulloch William Williams
Matthias Davis Hubbard Farrell Charles Williams
John Edwards
Audited 3 Mar 1747[/8] by **John Wall Jr.** Returned to Court 7 Jul 1748.”⁵⁸¹

“5 May 1748 from Jacob Woolsey of St Andrew’s Parish in B, to Benjamin Warren of Surry County, for 100 £, 2 certain tracts of land on the east side of the Great Cr in B, one containing about 397 acres and bounded by the Indian Line on the east side of the Great Cr below Christiana Fort. The land was patented to **John Wall Jr** on 28 Sep 1728. The other tract, containing 238 acres adjoining the 1st tract, is bounded by the creek, being a tract of land that was patented to said **John Wall** on 1 Feb 1738. Signed – Jacob Woolsey. Wit – John Douglas, **John Wall Jr**, Michael Rice, Daniel Sears. Recorded 5 May 1748. At a court held for B on 26 Sep 1749, Alice, the wife of the within named Jacob Woolsey, appeared in Court, and being first privately examined, voluntarily relinquished her right of dower to the lands conveyed.”⁵⁸²

<p>“Will of Richard Ransom Of St Andrews Parish, ‘sick and weak’ My slaves Andrew & Lucy & my slave Peter now in the possession of my father in Gloucester Co. to be sold & the money applied to pay my debts. To my wife Frances – the use of the plantation where I now live during her lifetime with all my other slaves & estate of whatever kind. To my son James – slaves Ceasar & Hannah, after his mother’s decease. To my son Robert Hicks Ransom – slaves Joe & Jeffry, after his mother’s death. To my 3 children James, Robin & Elizabeth – the rest of my estate. My executors to be guardians to my 2 sons James & Robin who are to be apprenticed when they come to age 16. Ex. my friends Col John Wall, Col Nathl Edwards Wit. Saml Bennett, John Wall Jr. Probate indicates that the named executors refused to execute & that Frances Ransom the widow was granted administration.”⁵⁸³</p>	<p>27 Jun 1748</p>	<p>6 Oct 1748</p>
--	--------------------	-------------------

“Inventory & appraisal of the estate of Richard Ransom dec’d 26 Jan 1748[9]. Included were negroes: man Andrew, woman Cate, boy Jeffery, man Joe, woman Lucy, man Caesar, girl Hannah. Appraised by **John Wall Jr**, Benja Seawell, George Wyche. Signed by Frances Ransom admrx. Returned to Court 1 Jun 1749”⁵⁸⁴

“18 Feb 1748[/9] from William Renn of St Andrew’s Parish in B, to Lawrence House of same, for 10 £, one certain tract of about 10 acres of land on the south side of the Otterdam Swamp in B, and bounded by the Rockey branch, said William Renn. The land is part of the tract on which said Renn now lives. Signed – William Renn. Wit – *Michael Wall*, Robt Campbell, **John Wall Jr**, Matt: Davis. Recorded 2 Mar 1748[/9].”⁵⁸⁵

"1 May 1749 from Thomas Powell Sr of B, planter, to William Powell of B, planter, for divers good causes and for 5 £, one certain tract of land of 100 acres on the north side of Fountains Cr in B, and bounded by

the mouth of ‘a bottom as formerly appointed,’ said Thomas Powell’s back line, Samuel Hardin. Signed – Thomas (T his mark) Powell. Wit – **John Wall Jr**, Dionysius Wright. Recorded 1 Jun 1749.”⁵⁸⁶

“Account for the estate of George Marshall. A court order 26 Sep 1749 ordered the sale of the estate & the money was ‘Applied ... as followeth.’ Named:

Col Nathaniel Edwards		Mr Jones	Col John Wall
Buyers at the sale of the estate:			
Elizabeth Addams	Thomas Cook	John Roaser	John Vinson
Rev John Betty	Anthony Metcalf	Eade Smith	Col John Wall
George Brewer	Thomas Morris	William Smith	Walter Campbell
Debts were collected from:			
Rev John Betty	Lawrence House	Capt John Maclin	Edes Smith
Robert Campbell	John Irby	William Renn	John Tooke
John Chatem	James Maclain	Daniel Seares	John Wall Jr.

Mrs. Anne Courtney

Audited by D. Stith & James Parrish. Returned to Court 27 Mar 1751 by Nicholas Edmunds shff.”⁵⁸⁷

“7 Feb 1749[/50] ... Vestry ...

John Wall, Jr. for a Dial and erecting a post...”⁵⁸⁸

“Order to **John Wall jr**, George Wyche & Timothy Rives to examine Sarah Avery the wife of Richard Avery in a deed from Richard Avery of Surry Co to **John Wall** of Brunswick Co dated 20 Jun in the 24th year of our reign for 135 acres.”⁵⁸⁹

“Will of John (x) Brooks Of St Andrews Parish ‘Lying very sick weak’ To my brother William – all my wearing clothes. To my wife Elizabeth – all the rest of my estate real & personal Ex. my wife Elizabeth Brooks Wit. John Douglass, John Wall Jr. Probate indicates that John Douglass had died.” ⁵⁹⁰	17 Dec 1750	12 Mar 1751
--	-------------	-------------

“**John Wall Jr** of Brunswick Co to Stephen Sisson of same. 25 Dec 1750. £33 VA. 262 acres on both sides of Rocky Run, joining Jackson’s path. Wit: Thos Person, Henry Morris. Proved 26 Dec 1750. St Clack CC”⁵⁹¹

The above record is noteworthy because there is no record of Ann’s releasing her dower rights accompanying the record. This *may* mean, then, that Ann (Poythress) Wall had died prior to December 1750.

“John Tomlinson of St Andrews Parish in Brunswick Co to Thomas Vinson of same. 26 Mar 1751. £11 VA. 150 acres on the south side of Foun[taj]ns Creek, joining Linch’s Branch, sd Thomas Vinson, Moses Vinson, Broad Rock Branch, John Tomerlin (formerly John Vinson’s line), Bradford, John Tomlinson. Wit: Thos Eldridge, **J. Wall Jr.** Proved 26 Mar 1751. Probate indicates that Susanna the wife of sd John relinquished her right of dower. Litt Tazewll CC”⁵⁹²

The following record is the first one found that proves that John Wall Jr. had been granted the militia title of “Captain.” If the reader will recall from the discussion involving John Wall Sr., this title was probably granted concurrent with his being named a Justice of Brunswick County.

“9 Apr 1751 ... Vestry ... Present: Nicholas Edmunds, Henry Simmons, **John Wall**, Nathaniel Edwards, James Parrish, George Wallton, John Willis, John Lightfoot, Gents...
Col. John Wall to pay John Walker and his wife Elizabeth Walker...

Capt. John Wall and Nicholas Edmunds, Churchwardens, to settle with the Executors of Mr. Sterling Clack, Decd., for the money William Embry paid said Clack...

Col. John Wall and Capt. Nicholas Edmunds, Churchwardens, to settle with William Maclin and Drury Stith, Gents.⁵⁹³

"Inventory & appraisal of the estate of Martha Hensley dec'd 28 Dec 1751. Appraised by *J. Wall, John Wall Jr, Michl Wall*. Signed by Joseph Hensley admr. Returned to Court 1 Jan 1752."⁵⁹⁴

The following record hints, along with others to follow, that John Wall Jr. was beginning to experience some trouble in his life. We can conjecture that this might have had something to do with the death of his wife.

"Affidavit of **John Wall Jr.** He stated that he was at the ordinary near Brunswick Courthouse with John Clack, Lawrance Smith, William Lindsey, Henry Jackson & several others; that Mr Smith took my watch from my hands & then returned it, although at the time I did not remember it; that I declared my watch was lost but it was found on the billiard table where, several persons said, it was laid by Henry Jackson, but I believe I took my watch & laid it on the table & since many were intoxicated, I do believe that sd Henry is unjustly accused. 8 Jan 1752. Proved 31 Mar 1752. Litt Tazewell CC"⁵⁹⁵

"Will of Samuel Chamberlain 14 Sep 1752 24 Oct 1752
Of St Andrews Parish, 'being very Sick and weak in Body'
To John Richards – negro boy Tom.
To Mary Swanson daughter of Edward Swanson – 149 acres on the south side of the south fork of Red Oak Creek; also she is to be paid 50 shillings per year 'for the time She has lived me out of my Estate.'
To my daughter Elizabeth Lanier – the land & plantation where I now live, & all the remainder of my estate.
Ex. my son-in-law Sampson Lanier
Wit. **John Wall Jr.**, Philip Adams, Philip Swanson
Probate indicates that Adam Simms & George Simms were securities for the sd executor; William Chamberlain the eldest son of the testator was summoned to the next court to contest the will 'if he should think fit.'"⁵⁹⁶

Note *again* that in the following record there is no wife's release of her dower rights. The following record is clearly – in light of the records to follow – the first indication that John Wall Jr. was in financial straits, and was beginning to sell out prior to his move to South Carolina.

"**John Wall the younger** of St (blank) Parish in Brunswick Co to Sampson Lanier of same. 14 Oct 1752. £152. 342 acres which sd **John Wall** had purchased from David Crawley, where sd **John Wall** now dwells, on the north side of Maherrin River, joining near Allen's Quarter, Allen; also negro man Cyrus. Wit: John Parrish, Philip Swanson, Ephriam Parham, Lewis Parham. Proved 23 Jan 1753. Litt Tazewell CC"⁵⁹⁷

"**John Wall** the younger of St Andrew Parish in Brunswick Co to **John Wall** the elder gent of same. 25 Dec [1752?]. Sd **John Wall** the younger was indebted to several persons & that sd **John Wall** the elder was his security for the same. Thus for 5 shillings VA, Slaves Arrabin, Frank, Jacob & Cloe, cattle, etc.. Wit: Anthony Metcalf, George (x) Brewer, *James Wall*, John Brewer.

Debts were owed to: Col. Nathl Edwards, William Wyche, Robert Campbell, Thomas Eldridge, Robert Jones Jr, Messrs Clack & Stith & Company, Capt James Parrish, Dr Jesse Brown. Proved 24 Jul 1753. Litt Tazewell CC"⁵⁹⁸

"Account 1747-1752 by Robert Jones Jr against Brunswick Co. Named:

Jeremiah Browne
Carnes

Arthur Freeman
Robert Langley

John Person
Mr Parks

John Wall Jr
Michael Wall

St Clack	Nicholas Lanier	James Power	Walton
Wm Embry	Mr Mercer	Ruffin	Watson
Capt Nicholas Edmunds	Secretary Nelson	Col Wall	
Saml Epperson			

Noted was building a bridge over Maher. River at Hix's Ford. Returned to Court 26 Dec 1752. Litt Tazewell CC"⁵⁹⁹

“Account 1749 & 1753 for the estate of Richard Ransom. Named:			
Patrick Adams	John Cox	R. Jones Jr.	William Ren
Allen’s excr	Augustine Curtis	John King	Edmund Ruffin
Rev Mr Betty	Jno Davis	Richard Knight	John Sturdivant
Broadie & Co	Matthias Davis	John Maclin	Thomas Twitty
Walter Campbell	Benjamin Donaldson	Hugh Miller	John Wall
Thomas Carrell	Nathl. Edwards	Lewis Parham	John Wall Jr.
James Carter	John Geer	Micajah Perry	<i>Michael Wall</i>
John Champbers	Edward Hodges	Dr. Samuel Pete	William Westwood
Sterling Clack	John Holloway	Major Pryor	Charles Williams
Leonard Claiborne Jr.	Henry Holt	John Ray	Wyche’s excr
Benjamin Cocke	John Irby	Clement Read	
William Collier			
Robert Jones Jr bought negro Andrew		Thomas Avent bought Lucy	
R. Jones Jr bought Hannah		Charles Lucas bought Kate	
Other negroes sold: Joe, Caesar, child Jeffery			
Audited by John Willis, Nathl Edwards. Returned to Court 27 Feb 1753 by Seymour Powell Jr & his wife			
Frances admrx with the will annexed of Richard Ransom dec’d” ⁶⁰⁰			

“Account 1750 – 1753 for the estate of the Rev John Betty with Nathaniel Edwards excr. Named:			
M. Betty	William Collier	Andrew King	John Petway
Bolling	Henry Cooke	Nicholas Lanier	Ransom’s est
Boyd	Clack Courtney	Edith Ledbetter	Edwd Rowell
George Brewer	Capt Edmunds	William Little	Liswell Sexton
Thomas Bridges	Col. Harrison	Macox	Adam Simms
Thomas Bull	Thos Hurst	Mr Mead	Maj Stith
Mr Burwell	William Hurst	Nelson	Col Wall
Robt Campbell	John Irby	Lewis Parham	John Wall
Walter Campbell estate	Thomas Jacob	Dr Pete	<i>Michael Wall</i>
Chambers & Robertson	Robert Jones Jr.	Capt Peterson	John Ward
Clack’s excr	Jordan	Mr Peterson	Col John Willis
Major Claiborne			
& also Benjamin Chapman Donaldson. Robert Jones Jr. was excr of <i>Michael Wall</i> ; James Deans was assignee of Robert Ruffin excr of Lightfoot			
Noted was quitrents on 200 acres			
Audited by John Willis, Sampson Lanier. Returned to Court 24 Jul 1753.” ⁶⁰¹			

The above record is the last record in which we find John Wall still living in Brunswick County, Virginia. In Anne Wall Thomas' *The Walls of Walltown* she reaches the following conclusion and hypothesis:



“On the basis of this seemingly random information it is possible to construct a hypothesis about John Wall I^a. John Wall I’s father, possibly also John Wall, *had a sister Mary*^b. Perhaps that John brought his young sister to Anson County to marry William Covington. This marriage could have been arranged by the two families back in Virginia. That John may have been married to Ann Poythress. He had at least three children: John, William and **Nancy** (or Ann). The wilderness that he found on the banks of the broad Pee Dee in Anson County may have looked promising to him. At sometime, perhaps after

None of the Virginia records examined to date have revealed a John, William and Nancy Wall in the same family.

the death of his wife, he brought his young children to Anson County. They may have made frequent trips back to Virginia to visit relatives and/or to attend to business. Or could John Wall have visited his sister

Mary Wall Covington, returned to Virginia to give glowing accounts of the great river and the lands to the southwest, and fired the imagination and ambition of his young sons, John and William, who later moved to Anson County? These must remain speculations. None of the Virginia records examined to date have revealed a John, William and Nancy Wall in the same family. No family included a brother and sister, John and Mary Wall whose dates correspond to the dates cited for Mary Wall Covington. No records have been found that prove John Wall, father of John I, was ever a resident of Anson. In fact, only one record has been found that indicates the presence of a Wall in Anson County prior to 1769. That is in the North Carolina Militia Returns, 1754-55. In ‘A List of the Millatery Company Commanded by Capten Andrew Pickens in Anson County’ there appears the name of John Wall, number twenty-two, a single man. John Wall I would have been too young to have served in the militia in 1754-55, so the identity of this militiaman remains unknown.^{”602}

No records have been found that prove John Wall, father of John I, was ever a resident of Anson.



We have already discussed, above, the fact that the following records seem to indicate that both John Walls – father and son – were in Craven County at least from 1754 until no later than February 1756, but all of the Craven records are provided here for completeness and for context.

“[Meeting of Tuesday A.M. 1 October 1754] The Humble Petition of **John Wall**^c setting forth That he hath five Negroes for whom he never yet Obtained any Land, prays to lay out 250 acres of Land on Pedee River or the waters therof. The prayer thereof was granted.”⁶⁰³

“[Meeting of Tuesday A.M. 1 October 1754] The Humble Petition of **John Wall** setting forth That he hath five Children^d for whom he never yet Obtained any Land and is desirous of settling his son on Pedee, prays to lay out 250 acres of Land on Pedee River or the waters thereof. The prayer thereof was granted.”⁶⁰⁴

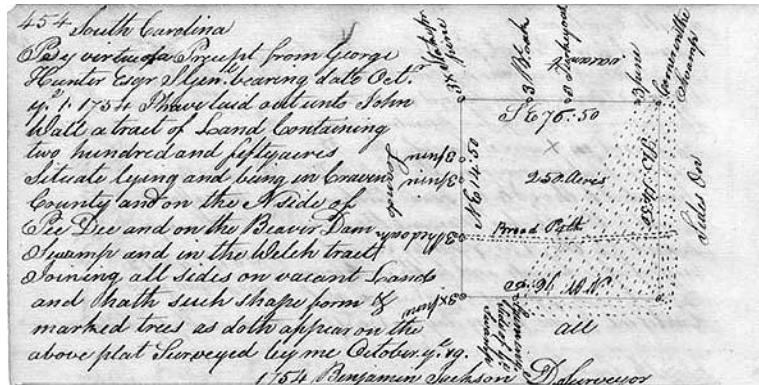
The above land was almost certainly the land shown in the following survey:

^a She is referring, here, to the John Wall who married Agnes Moorman and Martha Cole, i.e., the son of who we have been calling John Wall Jr. of Virginia.

^b See comment below about Mary Wall who married William Covington

^c It is not clear which John Wall is being referred to in this record, but I think it is probably John Wall Sr.

^d John Wall Sr. did, in fact, have 5 children, so this is a reference to the father. It appears that this land eventually ended up in the possession of John Wall Jr., and then in a record provided below, in 1766 it was sold by the son of John Wall Jr..



"1 November 1754, **John Wall** the Younger of Prince Frederick Parish^a Craven County, Province of South Carolina, Gentleman, to Sampson Lanier of St. Andrews Parish, Brunswick County in Colony of Virginia Gent. for consideration of 152 lbs did by indenture of mortgage dated 14 October 1752 mortgage unto Sampson Lanier all that seat or parcel of land whereon he then dwelt lying on north side of Maherrin River in St. Andrews Parish, Brunswick County, containing 342 acres ... [whereas **John Wall Jr.** has not paid the said 152 lbs to Sampson Lanier and said **John Wall Jr.** is willing to make satisfaction] this indenture witnesses that in consideration of 5 shillings paid by Sampson Lanier, the said **John Wall Jr.** does confirm all his right and title to the said 342 acres ... to Sampson Lanier ...

witnesses:

John Wall Junr

James Wall, Seymore Powell Jr., James Hicks Junr

Recorded 24 Dec 1754⁶⁰⁵

"17 May 1755. Feoffment. James (his mark) Price, Planter, to James Reid, planter, both of Craven Co., for £215 (£315?) currency, 50 a. on S side Pee Dee River where Price lives, part of 150 a. granted Price on 13 Apr. 1748. Witnesses: *James Wall^b, Robert Wall, James Ransom.* Before **John Wall, J.P.** William Hopton, Register.⁶⁰⁶

John Wall Sr. returned to Brunswick County, Virginia, by early 1755 as the following Brunswick County record proves:

"**John Wall** of Brunswick Co to Lewis Parham of Prince George Co. 24 Jun 1755. £157s10 VA. 255 acres where **John Wall Jr** formerly lived, on the south side of Maherrin River, joining Chapman, sd **Wall**, Joseph Hensley. Witnesses omitted. Proved 24 Jun 1755. Litt Tazewell CC⁶⁰⁷

"Sampson Lanier of St Andrew Parish in Brunswick Co to Lewis Parham of (blank) Parish in Dinwiddie Co. 23 Sep 1755. £140 VA. 342 acres where **John Wall** the younger mortgaged 14 Oct 1752 to sd Sampson Lanier & sd **John Wall** the younger released it to sd Sampson Lanier 1 Nov 1754. Witnesses omitted. Probate indicates that Elizabeth the wife of sd Sampson Lanier relinquished her right of dower. Litt Tazewell CC⁶⁰⁸

"[Meeting of Monday A.M. 2 February 1756] The Petition of **John Wall^c** setting forth That he *had a Wife and three Children* for whom and himself he never had any Warrant of Survey or Grant of Land in this Province, prayed to lay out 250 acres of vacant Land on Pedee River or the waters thereof and that he might have a Grant for the same. Dated Feby 3d 1756. **Jn'o Wall.** The prayer thereof was granted.⁶⁰⁹

^a Prince Frederick Parish was a *huge* parish that covered almost the whole northeastern part of South Carolina at this time. I do not think it extended far enough north and west to cover where we now know John Wall Jr. eventually received his land grants, but it did extend to Society Hill which was probably the closest town at that time.

^b James Wall *may have been* the brother of John Wall Jr. I have no idea who Robert Wall might have been.

^c John Wall Jr. did, in fact, have three children. Notice, though, the use of the past-tense "had" when he refers to this wife. This is another clue that Ann (Poythress) Wall had died prior to moving south, and from other records above, she may have died as early as 1750.

“[Meeting of Monday A.M. 26 April 1756] Read a Petition of the following Subscribers, Inhabitants of Pedee, setting forth, That whereas his Ex’cy had lately deputed **John Wall** Esq’r to be Colonel of their Regiment who behaviour in all respects rendered him unfit for that office, and as they were fully persuaded that his Excellency was unacquainted with his bad Conduct, the Pet’rs would as Loyal Subjects, and as they thought themselves in Duty bound inform his Excellency especially with regard to the unhappy Events which might very likely in there troublesome times attend bad Conduct. 1st That his Loyal to His Majesty King George was greatly to be Questions. 2d That he had given himself over altogether to Drunkenness which rendered him incapable of ordering the affair of the Militia, and most of his behaviour was base, imprudent and immoral, who also seemed regardless of the Good of Common Wealth and as the hines[?] admitted to danger approaching on every side, they thought their Lives and Fortunes at Statke.

“The Petitioners therefore humbly prayed his Ex’cy to take the said affair into consideration and order therein as he should think fit.

[105 signatures]

“Alex’r McIntosh, one of the Subscribers to the foregoing Petitioner, attended and being called in was asked by his Excellency if due proof could be made of the different matters charged against **Colo Wall** in the foregoing Petition? Mr. McIntosh made answer that he had been informed by one Person that **Mr. Wall** had drank the Pretenders Health, and that another Person had informed him that **Mr. Wall** had acknowledged *before he left Virginia* he was in Liquor and did then drink the Pretenders Health; as to the other matters charged against **Mr. Wall** full proof could be made of them. His Excellency thereupon order’d the Clerk to send a Copy of the said Petitioner to **Mr. Wall**, and to acquaint him by Letter, that it is the Governors Orders that he do immediately answer the Charge made against him in the said Petition. And that the Clerk do also write a Letter addressed to the Subscribers of the said Petition, Ordering them or so many of them as shall be necessary to attend, prepared with a proof of the Charge made by them against **Mr. Wall**. And that the said Letter be delivered to Mr. McIntosh now in Town.”⁶¹⁰

“13 & 14 Sep 1756. Thomas Ellerbee, planter, to Thomas Lide, planter, both of Craven Co., for £850 currency, 300 a. in Craven Co., in the Welch tract, granted by Gov. James Glen on 12 Dec 1746 to John Brown, who by L & R dated 6 & 7 Feb 1748 sold to John Ellabee; bounding SW on Peedee Reiver; other sides on vacant land. Witnesses: Claudius Pegues, John Crawford, Jr. Pegues testified 12 Sep 1756 before **John Wall**, J.P. Recorded 9 June 1762 by William Hopton, Register.”⁶¹¹

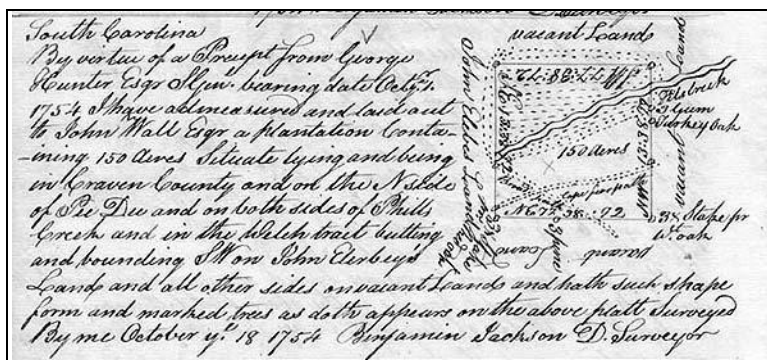
“25 Mar 1757. Feoffment. Sarah Bevill, executrix, & Tobias Ford & Thomas Ford, executors, of will of Abraham Colson, to John Crawford, all of Craven Co., for £300 currency, the tract of land on S side Peedee River, in Craven Co., granted to Jeremiah Rowell in Mar 1743. Witnesses: William Little, **John Wall, Jr.**, John Crawford, Jr.. Before Samuel Jordan, J.P. William Hopton, Register”⁶¹²

[**Comment:** The above record returns to the familiar appellation of John Wall, Jr. Does this mean that the father had returned to SC from Virginia? Possibly.]

We are missing some records because I cannot account for his requesting a 150-acre grant in the following:

“Memorial exhibited by John Crawford to be registered in the Auditor’s office ... a tract of land of 150 acres in Craven County; Bounding SW on John Ellerbey’s land, and on all other sides on vacant land. Originally granted by His Majesty King George the Second, on the eighth of March 1755 unto **John Wall** at quit rent of 3/ sterling or 4/ proclamation money per hundred acres; and who conveyed the same to this Memorialist. In witness whereof he hath hereunto on the 9th day of May 1757. John Crawford.”⁶¹³

But the above land was surveyed in October 1754:



In a very surprising Brunswick County record which was not entered into the Brunswick records until 1772, we learn that John Wall Jr. died sometime in 1757:

“Account 1757 of the estate of *Michael Wall* dec’d by *Rebecca Hall* [sic] admrx. Named:

James Bennett	Joseph Carter	Dunlop & Co	Joseph Hensley
John Bruce	John Chapman	Christopher Gadsden	John Jackson
Harewood Smith	John Tompson	John Wall	Benjn Waller
Stith & Clack	Wm Verell	John Wall Jr dec’d	
Littleton Tazewell	<i>Maj James Wall</i>		

Also noted was the personal estate in South Carolina. Audited 27 Jan 1772 by David Mason. Returned to Court 27 Jul 1772.”⁶¹⁴

The following records, then, refer to John Wall Jr. after his death.

“5 Nov 1760. Release. John Crawford, to Charles Bedingfield, for £600 currency, 150 a., bounding on John Ellerby & on both sides of *Phillis Creek*, in Craven Co., beginning at a stake 3 x to a pine; to corner stake a white oak; granted 8 Mar 1755 to **John Wall**; who conveyed to John Crawford; who conveyed to Charles Bedingfield on 6 May 1755 (?). Witnesses: William Little, *Thomas Crawford*^a, James Blasingame. Before John Alran, J.P. Recorded 26 Feb 1765 by Fenwicke Bull, Register.”⁶¹⁵

“18 Jul 1766. Sale. **John Wall**, to Charles Irby, for £130 currency, 250 a. on Beaver Dam Swamp, surveyed in 1765 & granted **John Wall, Sr.**, & inherited by *John Wall, Jr.*, bounding SW on Pee Dee River. Witnesses: Thomas Lide, *Thomas Crawford*. Proved 9 Jan 1767 before Thomas Wade, J.P. Recorded 10 Aug. 1767 by Fenwicke Bull, Register.”⁶¹⁶

By 1766 both John³ Wall Sr. and John⁴ Wall Jr. had died, so the “Jr.” in the above deed is the son of John⁴ and Ann (Poythress) Wall, and the “Sr.” was his father, who we have been calling John Wall Jr.

The two surveys above can be located using a detailed topographical map of South Carolina. The first survey of 250 acres was on Beaver Dam “Swamp” (in the low lands like South Carolina, “Swamp” and “Creek” were often interchangeable terms) and the 150 acres was on “Phillis” Creek, both of which were close to the Pee Dee River and in the Welsh Tract. There is only one such location – it is directly across the Pee Dee River (on the east side) from the city of Cheraw. *Phils* Creek, as it is now known, is about 5 miles due east of Cheraw. Beaver Dam Creek is about 2 miles south of Phils Creek. Phils Creek flows east-to-west to converge with

^a Thomas Crawford in this record and the one immediately following is a key link in our Wall-Covington lineage. See his 1789 Richmond County will below in which he names *both* John Wall and William Wall, sons of John⁴ Wall and Ann Poythress, as his *brothers-in-law*.

Wolf Creek, which, in turn, empties into the Pee Dee River about ½ mile south of Cheraw. Beaver Dam Creek empties directly into the Pee Dee River about 5 miles downriver. Both creeks, and consequently the land in the surveys, are in what is now Marlboro County, South Carolina. And the city of Cheraw is about 7 miles south of the North Carolina-South Carolina state line below Richmond County, North Carolina – where John Wall’s children moved after his death.

John and Ann (Poythress) Wall were the parents of at least two sons and one daughter:

1. William Wall; b. ca. 1744; d. between 1799 (will dated) and 1801 (will proved); m. Lucy Crawford^a

“North Carolina, Richmond County. In the name of God Amen. I, *William Wall*, being weak in body but of sound disposing mind and memory, and calling to mind the uncertainty of this transitory life, and knowing that it is appointed for all mankind once to die, I therefore make & ordain this to be my last will and testament, revoking and disannulling all other wills and testaments by me heretofore made, and appoint this only to stand as my last will and testament in manner and form following:

“I give my soul to God who gave it, trusting in the merits of Jesus Christ for my redemption, and my body to the earth to be decently interred at the discretion of my executors hereafter named, and as to what worldly goods it has pleased God to bestow upon me, to be disposed in the following manner.

“My will and desire is, and I give & bequeath unto my beloved wife *Lucy Wall*, five Negroes (to wit), Judy, Lucy, Ben and Tempy, with an exception that the increase of Judy and Tempy, if any, be equally divided between my two first children *Henry Wall* and *Sally Wall*.

“The five above named Negroes to belong to my beloved wife *Lucy Wall* during her natural live, the increase of Judy & Tempy, if any, together with what Judy now has, J. Jane, Tillie, and Nelly are to be equally divided between my two first children, *Henry* and *Sally Wall*, and to be divided when my son *Henry* arrives to the age of twenty one years.

“I give unto my daughter *Polley Wall*, one small Negro boy named Bob.

“I give unto my daughter *Nancy Wall*, one small Negro boy named George.

“I give unto my daughters *Polley & Nancy Wall* the increase of Lucy & Aggy, if any, to be equally divided between my two daughters *Polley & Nancy Wall* whenever they should get married. I give unto my beloved wife *Lucy Wall* all my possession of land during her natural life & after her death to be equally divided between my two daughters *Polley & Nancy*, at the discretion of my executors hereafter named.

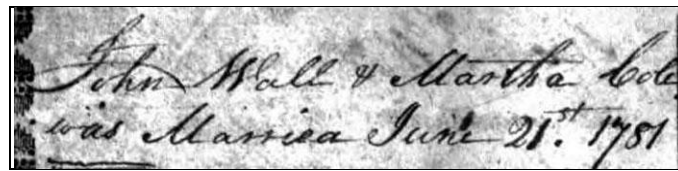
“I give unto my beloved wife *Lucy Wall*, all my stock or every kind, together with all my household furniture during her natural life, and after her death I give unto my son *Henry* & daughter *Salley Wall*, each one feather bed and furniture. All the rest of the household furniture I give unto my two daughters *Polley & Nancy Wall*. After the death of my beloved wife *Lucy Wall* my stock is all to be equally divided between my four children *Henry, Salley, Polley* and *Nancy Wall*.

“And lastly, I appoint my brother *John Wall*, John Wall, Jun’r, Stephen Cole & Henry William Harrington, whom I nominate and appoint as executors aforesaid to my last will and testament. Sealed with my seal and dated this twenty seventh day of November 1799. *Wm. Wall*. Signed & acknowledged before J. Macalister & Benj. Long (x his mark). Proved January 1801 by the oath of Benjamin Long.”⁶¹⁷

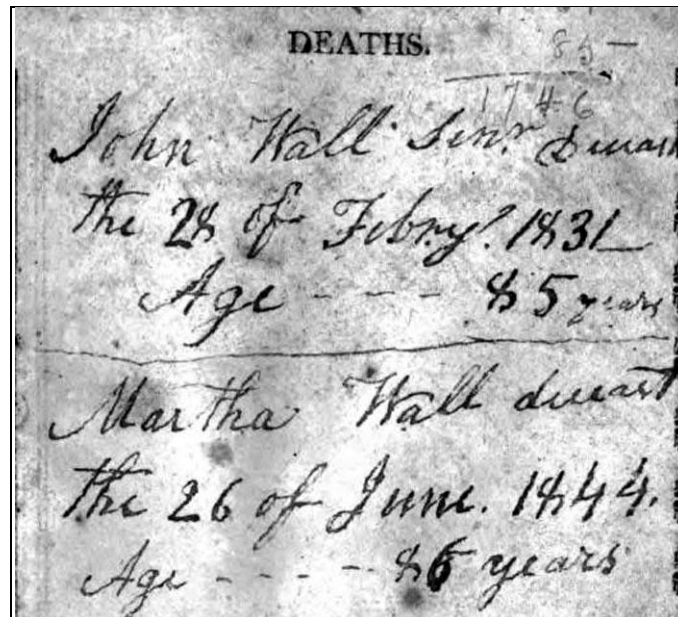
2. John Wall; b. ca. 1746 in Virginia; d. 28 Feb 1831 in Richmond Co.,⁶¹⁸ N.C.; m. (1) Agnes Moorman in 1769 in Anson Co., N.C., (2) Martha (Pretty Patty) Cole 21 Jun 1781⁶¹⁹

There is a great deal of controversy regarding the identity of John Wall’s second wife. Proof that she was Martha Cole is found in the family Bible of John Wall (III):⁶²⁰

^a William Wall was named as a brother-in-law of Thomas Crawford in the latter’s 1789 Richmond County will – see below.



John Wall & Martha Wall
was Married June 21st 1781



DEATHS. 85-
1746
John Wall Senr. died
the 28 of Feby. 1831
Age --- 85 years
Martha Wall died
the 26 of June. 1844.
Age --- 86 years

"In the name of God, Amen. Be it known that I, *John Wall* of the County of Richmond, State of North Carolina, being of perfect and sound mind and memory, but knowing that all men must die, do make, ordain, publish and declare this to be my last will and testament, hereby revoking all others heretofore made, it is my will to dispose of my property as follows:

"First, I lend to my wife *Martha Wall*, during her life my plantation, with all my land and improvements thereto belonging, together with my interest in the Island Fishery, all the stock of every description, all the tools and utensils belonging to the plantation, household & kitchen furniture, and the following nine Negroes, viz., Tom, Bob, Ceil, Lane, Hannah, Judy, Ellis, Civil, and Ceaser, to have and to hold, use and possess the above named property during her life, and at her death all my lands with the improvements thereon together with the Island Fishery, shall be the property of my youngest son *Mial Wall*^a, and the balance of the property above named and loaned to my wife *Martha Wall* for life, consisting of personal property, shall be equally divided between my two sons and five youngest daughters, viz., *James Wall*, *Stephen Wall*, *Jane Covington*^b, *Nancy Leak*, *Harriet Crawford*, *Martha Davis* & *Eliza Ellerbe*, share and share alike, but it is hereby positively declared that such lot or share as may be assigned to *Martha Davis* & *Eliza Ellerbe* shall not be given to or placed in possession of said *Martha* or *Eliza*, nor to their husbands, but I do hereby constitute and appoint *Stephen Wall* as trustee for *Martha Davis*, and

^a Mial Wall married Mary Covington, daughter of William Wall Covington and Mary Covington (who were first cousins). William Wall Covington was the son of John Covington and Nancy Wall. These families did belong to a very small social circle!

^b Jane Wall (12 Mar 1784 – 27 Jun 1844) married General Benjamin H. Covington (1780 – 1 Oct 1827) on 4 Feb 1804, according to Da Costa Euclid Covington, *Covingtons Remembered*, p. 425. General Benjamin H. Covington was the son of Benjamin H. Covington Sr. (d. 1814 in Warren Co., KY) and Frances Moorman (d. 1825). The latter Benjamin Covington was the brother of John Covington, who married Nancy Wall, so the younger Benjamin Covington and his wife, Jane Wall, would have been niece and nephew of Nancy (Wall) Covington.

Mial Wall as trustee for *Eliza Ellerbe* and hereby direct and empower them, the said *Stephen Wall* and *Mial Wall* as trustees aforesaid to receive, hold and keep such share or portion, as may be assigned to said *Martha & Eliza* respectively and to use and manage such property in such way, that the most advantage and profit may arise therefrom, for the sole and separate use & benefit of said *Martha Davis & Eliza Ellerbe* respectively and their children from them descended.

"To my four eldest children, viz., *Sally Martin, John Wall, William Wall* and *Mary Hamer*, I devise all such property that I have placed in their possession respectively to them and their heirs forever.

"I give to my son *James Wall* one Negro woman named *Charity* & her increase.

"I give to my daughter *Jane Covington*, *Wincy* and *Julia*, and their increase.

"I give to my daughter *Nancy Leak*, two Negroes, *Sidney* and *Patt* and their increase. I give to my daughter *Henrietta* [sic – *Harriet*] *Crawford*, two Negroes, *Jemima* & *Cordea* and their increase.

"I give to my daughter *Martha Davis*, three Negroes *Priscilla*, *Chatt* and *Betty* and their increase. The same to be held and kept for the sole and separate use and benefit of said *Martha* and her children by trustee, *Stephen Wall*.

"I give to my daughter *Eliza Ellerbe* three Negroes *Becky*, *Lotty* & *Lucy*, with their increase, to be held and kept by *Michael Wall* [sic – *Mial Wall*?] in trust for the sole and separate use and benefit of said *Eliza* and her children.

"I give to my son *Stephen Wall* three Negroes, *Green*, *Risdon* and *Rial*.

"I give to my two sons & five daughters, viz., *James Wall, Stephen Wall, Jane Covington, Nancy Leak, Harriet Crawford, Martha Davis & Eliza Ellerbe* in addition to other bequests eight Negroes, viz., *Toney, Julius, Joe, Poll, Titus, Sarah, Simon & Henry*, and their increase to be equally divided between them, share and share alike, but *Stephen Wall* will receive as trustee for *Martha Davis* her proportion, and *Mial Wall* will receive as trustee for *Eliza Ellerbe* her proportion and dispose of and use for their benefit as before directed.

"After paying all the just and legal demands against my estate, together with all legacies and bequests named in this will, it is then my desire that all the rest & residue of my property of whatsoever whether real or personal that I may die possessed of, and not in this will bequeathed or devised, shall be equally divided between my eight children, viz., *James Wall, Jane Covington, Nancy Leak, Harriet Crawford, Stephen Wall, Martha Davis, Eliza Ellerbe* and *Mial Wall*, share and share alike, to them and their heirs forever.

"Lastly, I hereby name and constitute my three sons, *James Wall, Stephen Wall*, and *Mial Wall*, executors to this my last will and testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 18th day of Dec'r 1827.

John Wall

Signed, sealed and declared to be the testator's last will & testament in presence of us who have signed the same in presence of each other. *John C. Knight, John T. Webb, Jr. and Alen Ivey*. Proved April 1831⁶²¹

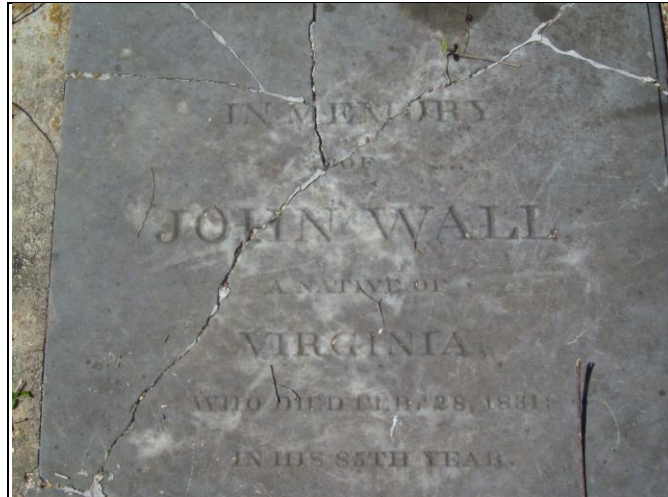


Fig. 11 John Wall grave marker in Richmond Co., NC. Inscription reads "In Memory of John Wall A Native of Virginia Who Died Feb 28, 1831 in His 85th Year"

3. **Nancy Wall**; b. ca. 1748;⁶²² d. 1826;⁶²³ m. **John Covington** [Chapter 3] 26 July 1770.⁶²⁴

There is no end of the confusion that has been caused by so many Wall-Covington marriages over several generations, and all using the same names. Many of the early historians of the area who relied more on memory and family legends than actual research have almost hopelessly confused these folks, and people who do not do in-depth and primary-record research have since replicated and, in some cases, added to the confusion. DAR records and many published second-source books and articles are replete with these errors.

One “standard” source has a daughter of John Wall Sr. marrying a William Covington in 1750,⁶²⁵ never mind the fact that as proved above, John Wall Jr. *could not have possibly* have had a daughter old enough for marriage in 1750.

There was an early William Covington in Anson County, and this was the brother of John Covington who married Mary Airey, and whose children interacted so often with the Wall family. This William Covington died about 1794, and his will is in Richmond County Will Book 1.⁶²⁶ He was first married to Sarah Newman at St. Luke’s Church in Queen Anne Co., Maryland in 1742. His first wife appears to have died before he moved to North Carolina before 1768. He married secondly Rachel Thomas soon after arriving in North Carolina. Rachel was named as his wife in his will; William neither married a Nancy nor did he have a daughter named Nancy.

Other sources, for example, make statements such as:

“After the death of Hannah Dockery, John Covington married **Nancy Wall**,⁶²⁷ daughter of William and Lucy Wall,⁶²⁸ on 26 July 1770.”⁶²⁹

...obviously having observed that William Wall in his 1799-1801 will (above) had a daughter named “Nancy,” but neglecting the facts that in his 1801 will Nancy Wall was unmarried, and that in his estate settlement records Nancy Wall, daughter of William, was still a minor whose school expenses were being paid from 1801-1807.

I think that the curve-balls thrown us in the 1789 will of Thomas Crawford are responsible for a large part of the confusion – when he named his brothers-in-law as executors:

“State of North Carolina, Richmond County. In the name of God, Amen. I, Thomas Crawford, being weak in body, but of sound disposing mind and memory, and calling to mind the uncertainty of this transitory life, and knowing that it appointed for all mankind once to die, I therefore make and ordain this to be my last will and testament, revoking and disannulling all other wills and testaments by me heretofore made and appointing this only to stand as my last will and testament in manner and form following.

“Imprimis. I give my soul to God who gave it, trusting in the merits of Jesus Christ as for my redemption, and my body to the earth to be decently interred at the discretion of my executor hereafter named, and as to what worldly goods it has pleased God to bestow upon me to be disposed of in the following manner:

“My will and desire is that the land whereon I now live be sold, or exchanged for some other convenient place of a healthy situation of equal value. If it can not be exchanged for but sold, the money arising from the sale to purchase a place for my wife and children to live on until a sale or exchange to be done at the direction of my executors hereafter named if they think it most expedient. I do hereby empower them to make deeds of conveyance for the same as amply as I myself could do.

"I do give unto my beloved wife Rebecca Crawford^a two Negroes to wit, one Negro woman named Barb, and one Negro boy named Bob, one feather bed, and furniture, one Bay horse and saddle. The two Negroes aforesaid to be for the use of my wife during her natural life, and at her death, them and their increase to return to my children to be equally divided amongst them.

"I give all the rest and residue of my estate both real and personal to my five children, Mastin Crawford, Ann Crawford, John Crawford, William Crawford and Thomas Crawford, Jr.^b, and the child that my wife is now big with, equally to be divided amongst them, share and share alike when my son Mastin Crawford comes of age twenty one years.

"Also, it is my desire that all my just debts be paid, and for that purpose my desire is that my Vampeer filly be put in order for sale and sold.

"And lastly, I appoint my brothers-in-law as executors to this my last will and testament, to wit, John Wall^c, William Wall^d, John Covington^e, Benny Covington^f and William Love & my wife Rebeckah Crawford, whom I nominate & ordain as executor aforesaid. Sealed with my seal and dated this eleventh day of November Anno Dom 1788. Thos. Crawford. Signed, sealed and declared by Thomas Crawford the testator hereof to be his last will and testament in the presence of us. Sarah Crawford (x her mark) & Elizabeth Covington^g (x her mark), Ann Covington^h (x her mark). Proved January 1789 by the oaths of Ann and Elizabeth Covington. Test. Wm. Love."⁶³⁰

Therefore if you did not know that Thomas Crawford married Rebecca Covington, the sister of John and "Benny" Covington [Chapter 3], you could easily become confused. I think the above will also strongly suggests that Lucy, wife of William Wall (d. 1799-1801), was likely a sister of Thomas Crawford (and at least I have found no counter-claims that he married someone else). It is a fact that Thomas Crawford appears in a number of South Carolina records with John and William Wall – see above. But why would he name John Wall as a brother-in-law, when, as has been proved above John married Martha Cole as his second wife? There are two possible explanations that I can think of:

1. Thomas Crawford was using a very loose definition of "brother-in-law" when he referred to John Wall as a brother-in-law. After all, if William Wall married a sister of Thomas Crawford, then that would make William's brother, John, something of a brother-in-law of Thomas Crawford. And since John Covington, who was a bona-fide and proven brother-in-law of Thomas Crawford had married Nancy Wall, sister of John and William Wall, Thomas Crawford may have considered both John and William Wall brothers-in-law by this loose construct.

^a In the cited source Rebecca Crawford is footnoted as: "She was formerly Rebecca Covington, dau. of William Covington & Nancy Wall of Virginia. *RCR McLaurin*." No! She was the daughter of John and Mary (Airey) Covington, and she was the sister of the John Covington who married Nancy Wall.

^b "Thomas Crawford Jr. (1788-1845) m. ca. 1811 Harriet Wall (1789-1842) dau. of Col. John Wall and Martha Cole."

^c This is the same John Wall (1746-1831) whose will is provided above – the son of John⁴ and Ann (Poythress) Wall.

^d This is the brother of John Wall, and son of John⁴ and Ann (Poythress) Wall, whose will is provided above.

^e This is the John Covington who married Nancy Wall, daughter of John⁴ and Ann (Poythress) Wall, and sister of John and William Wall.

^f This is Benjamin H. Covington (m. Frances Moorman), younger brother of John Covington.

^g This *could be* either 1) Elizabeth (Sands) Covington, wife of Henry Covington, the latter of whom was the brother of Rebecca Covington; or 2) it could be Elizabeth (Bennett) Covington, wife of Simon Covington, the latter of whom was the youngest brother of Rebecca Covington; or most likely, 3) it was Elizabeth Covington (who married Thomas Everett) and who was the full sister of Rebecca Covington.

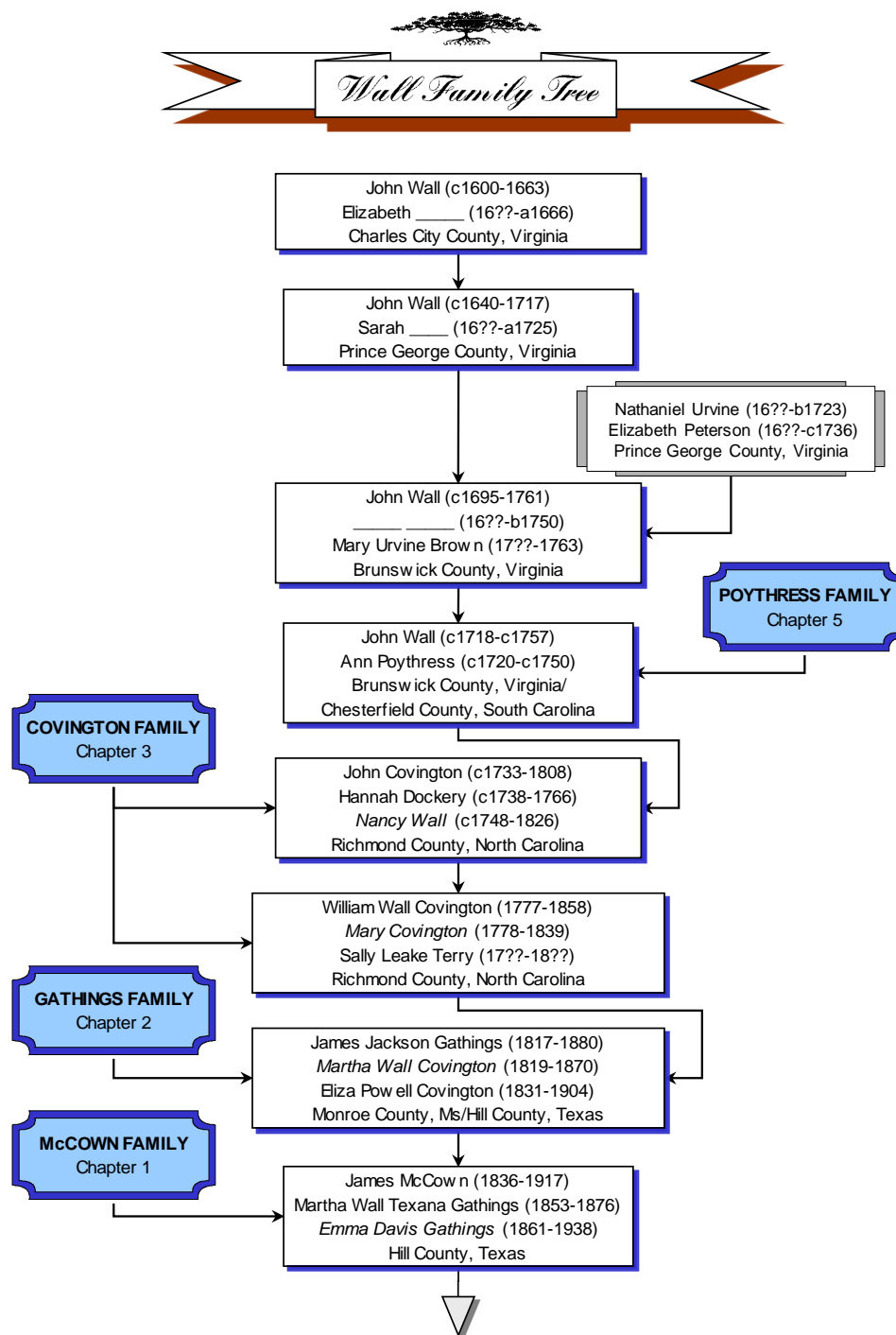
^h I do not know who Ann Covington was, *unless* "Ann" was a nickname for "Nancy" and this was Nancy (Wall) Covington, wife of John Covington.

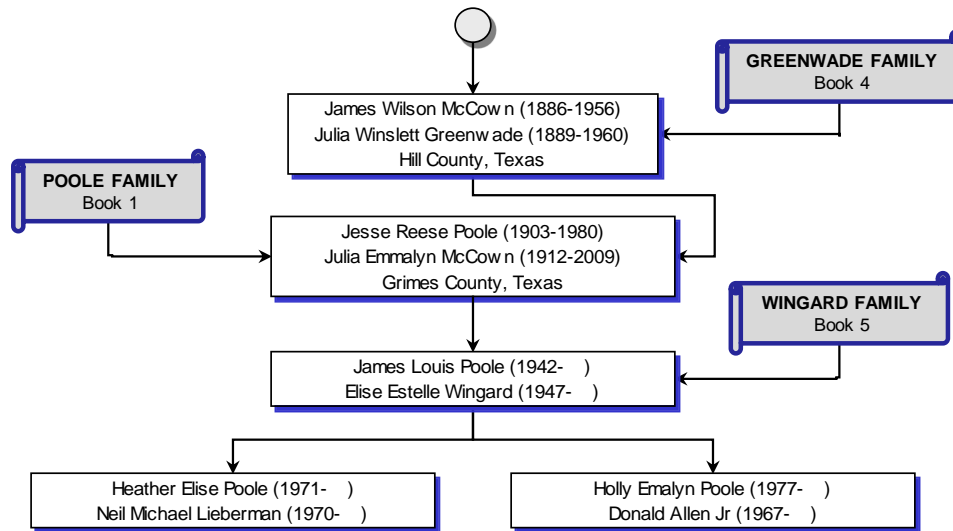
2. John Wall had been previously married when he married Martha Cole, and it was frequently the custom that widowers married widows, and vice versa. Without definitive information on Thomas Crawford's family, it might have been possible that Martha was his sister, and that she had been briefly married to a Cole prior to her marriage to John Wall. When she died in 1844, she was said to have been 86 years old, so she was born about 1758. When she married John Wall in 1781, she would have been about 23 years old.

Nancy Wall,⁶³¹ the daughter of John and Ann Poythress Wall, was born about 1748⁶³² and married John Covington on 26 July 1770.⁶³³ She was “...a sister of John Wall, Sr. (1746-1831) and Major William Wall (1742-1799), and *other brothers and sisters*,”^a stated Capt. I. Everett in his own handwriting.”⁶³⁴

[For a continuation of the Wall family lineage, see the Covington family history, Chapter 3.]

^a As discussed above, and as supported with evidence, I do not believe that there were “other brothers and sisters.”





Notes & References

- ¹ McSwain, Eleanor Pratt Covington, *My Folk*, p. 60.
- ² White, Eurie Covington, *Covington Cousins*, p. 35.
- ³ McSwain, Eleanor Pratt Covington, *My Folk*, p. 60.
- ⁴ Wall Family Folder, Albemarle, Stanly County, North Carolina, library.
- ⁵ McSwain, Eleanor Pratt Covington, *My Folk, The First Three Hundred Years, 1670-1978*, Vol II, p. 2.
- ⁶ "Mial Wall letters, 1926, from copy furnished by Charles N. Dean" — Thomas, Anne Wall, *The Walls of Walltown*, p. 19.
- ⁷ "HEK notes; letter from Charles N. Dean to MWD, 1 Dec 1968" — Thomas, Anne Wall, *The Walls of Walltown*, p. 19.
- ⁸ "*Edenton (North Carolina) Post Angel*, 10 Sep 1800, p. 4" — Thomas, Anne Wall, *The Walls of Walltown*, p. 20.
- ⁹ "Letter to WAW from Richard Dunn, Lawyers Title Insurance Corp., Richmond, Virginia, 18 Sep 1953" — Thomas, Anne Wall, *The Walls of Walltown*, p. 20.
- ¹⁰ "Surry County Book I, p. 230" — Davis, Eliza Timberlake, *Surry County Records, Surry County, Virginia, 1652-1684*, p. 49; "Surry County Book I, p. 230" — Haun, Weynette Parks, *Surry County, Virginia, Court Records 1652-1663*, p. 137.
- ¹¹ "Surry County Book I, p. 231" — Davis, Eliza Timberlake, *Surry County Records, Surry County, Virginia, 1652-1684*, p. 49; "Surry County Book I, pp. 230-231" — Haun, Weynette Parks, *Surry County, Virginia, Court Records 1652-1663*, pp. 137-138.
- ¹² "Surry County Book I, p. 244" — Davis, Eliza Timberlake, *Surry County Records, Surry County, Virginia, 1652-1684*, p. 51.
- ¹³ "Surry County Book II, p. 39" — Davis, Eliza Timberlake, *Surry County Records, Surry County, Virginia, 1652-1684*, p. 87.
- ¹⁴ "Book 2, p. 37(a)" — Davis, Eliza Timberlake, *Wills and Administrations of Surry County, Virginia, 1671-1750*, p. 134.
- ¹⁵ "Book 2, p. 51" — Davis, Eliza Timberlake, *Wills and Administrations of Surry County, Virginia, 1671-1750*, p. 134; "Surry County Book II, p. 51" — Davis, Eliza Timberlake, *Surry County Records, Surry County, Virginia, 1652-1684*, p. 90.
- ¹⁶ "Surry County Deed Book I, p. 275" — Haun, Weynette Parks, *Surry County, Virginia, Court Records (Deed Book I) 1664 thru 1671, Book II*, p. 27; "Surry County Book I, p. 275" — Davis, Eliza Timberlake, *Surry County Records, Surry County, Virginia, 1652-1684*, p. 57.
- ¹⁷ "Surry County Deed Book I, p. 398" — Haun, Weynette Parks, *Surry County, Virginia, Court Records (Deed Book I) 1664 thru 1671, Book II*, p. 96; "Surry County Book I, p. 398" — Davis, Eliza Timberlake, *Surry County Records, Surry County, Virginia, 1652-1684*, p. 74.
- ¹⁸ "Surry Co., Va., Deeds Wills, Etc., 1652-87, v. 2, p. 275" — "Descendants of Thomas Pitman (1614 – about 1686) of Surry County, Virginia," by Forrest King, *The Virginia Genealogist*, Vol. 49, No. 1, Jan-Mar 2005, p. 172.
- ¹⁹ "Surry Co., Va., Deeds Etc. No. 1, 1652-72, pp. 223, 247, 252" — "Descendants of Thomas Pitman (1614 – about 1686) of Surry County, Virginia," by Forrest King, *The Virginia Genealogist*, Vol. 49, No. 1, Jan-Mar 2005, p. 172.
- ²⁰ "Surry Co., Va., Deeds Etc. No. 1, 1652-72, p. 398" — "Descendants of Thomas Pitman (1614 – about 1686) of Surry County, Virginia," by Forrest King, *The Virginia Genealogist*, Vol. 49, No. 1, Jan-Mar 2005, p. 173.
- ²¹ "Davis, *op cit.*, p. 101" — "Descendants of Thomas Pitman (1614 – about 1686) of Surry County, Virginia," by Forrest King, *The Virginia Genealogist*, Vol. 49, No. 1, Jan-Mar 2005, p. 173.
- ²² "Surry Co., Va., Deeds, Wills Etc. No. 4, 1687-94, pt. 2, p. 307" — "Descendants of Thomas Pitman (1614 – about 1686) of Surry County, Virginia," by Forrest King, *The Virginia Genealogist*, Vol. 49, No. 1, Jan-Mar 2005, p. 173.
- ²³ "Surry Co., Va., Deed Bk. No. 5, 1694-1709, pp. 143-44" — "Descendants of Thomas Pitman (1614 – about 1686) of Surry County, Virginia," by Forrest King, *The Virginia Genealogist*, Vol. 49, No. 1, Jan-Mar 2005, p. 173.
- ²⁴ "Evans, *op. cit.*, p. 23" — "Descendants of Thomas Pitman (1614 – about 1686) of Surry County, Virginia," by Forrest King, *The Virginia Genealogist*, Vol. 49, No. 1, Jan-Mar 2005, p. 173.
- ²⁵ "Weynette P. Haun, *Surry County, Virginia, Court Records (Part I: Order Book 1671-1691) 1672-1682, Book III* (Durham, N.C., 1989), p. 60" — "Descendants of Thomas Pitman (1614 – about 1686) of Surry County, Virginia," by Forrest King, *The Virginia Genealogist*, Vol. 49, No. 1, Jan-Mar 2005, p. 173.
- ²⁶ "*Ibid.*, p. 61" — "Descendants of Thomas Pitman (1614 – about 1686) of Surry County, Virginia," by Forrest King, *The Virginia Genealogist*, Vol. 49, No. 1, Jan-Mar 2005, p. 173.

-
- ²⁷ “*Ibid.*, p. 60” – “Descendants of Thomas Pitman (1614 – about 1686) of Surry County, Virginia,” by Forrest King, *The Virginia Genealogist*, Vol. 49, No. 1, Jan-Mar 2005, p. 174.
- ²⁸ “Weynette P. Haun, *Surry County, Virginia, Court Records 1691-1700, Book V* (Durham, N.C., 1991), p. 28” – “Descendants of Thomas Pitman (1614 – about 1686) of Surry County, Virginia,” by Forrest King, *The Virginia Genealogist*, Vol. 49, No. 1, Jan-Mar 2005, p. 174.
- ²⁹ “*Ibid.*, p. 32” – “Descendants of Thomas Pitman (1614 – about 1686) of Surry County, Virginia,” by Forrest King, *The Virginia Genealogist*, Vol. 49, No. 1, Jan-Mar 2005, p. 174.
- ³⁰ “MacDonald & Slatten, *op. cit.*, v. 22 (Nov. 1984), pp. 53, 56” – “Descendants of Thomas Pitman (1614 – about 1686) of Surry County, Virginia,” by Forrest King, *The Virginia Genealogist*, Vol. 49, No. 1, Jan-Mar 2005, p. 174.
- ³¹ “*Ibid.*, v. 23 (Feb 1985), pp. 38, 43” – “Descendants of Thomas Pitman (1614 – about 1686) of Surry County, Virginia,” by Forrest King, *The Virginia Genealogist*, Vol. 49, No. 1, Jan-Mar 2005, p. 174.
- ³² “Surry Co., Va., Deeds Etc. No. 1, 1652-72, pp. 230-31. His widow survived her husband and is mentioned in his inventory, but not by name” – “Descendants of Thomas Pitman (1614 – about 1686) of Surry County, Virginia,” by Forrest King, *The Virginia Genealogist*, Vol. 49, No. 1, Jan-Mar 2005, p. 174.
- ³³ “*Ibid.*, p. 244” – “Descendants of Thomas Pitman (1614 – about 1686) of Surry County, Virginia,” by Forrest King, *The Virginia Genealogist*, Vol. 49, No. 1, Jan-Mar 2005, p. 174.
- ³⁴ “Davis, *op. cit.*, p. 134” – “Descendants of Thomas Pitman (1614 – about 1686) of Surry County, Virginia,” by Forrest King, *The Virginia Genealogist*, Vol. 49, No. 1, Jan-Mar 2005, p. 174.
- ³⁵ “Surry County Book I, Fol. 1” – Davis, Eliza Timberlake, *Surry County Records, Surry County, Virginia, 1652-1684*, p. 78.
- ³⁶ “Surry County Book II, p. 124” – Davis, Eliza Timberlake, *Surry County Records, Surry County, Virginia, 1652-1684*, p. 101.
- ³⁷ “Surry County Book II, p. 316” – Davis, Eliza Timberlake, *Surry County Records, Surry County, Virginia, 1652-1684*, p. 118.
- ³⁸ “Surry County Book II, p. 326” – Davis, Eliza Timberlake, *Surry County Records, Surry County, Virginia, 1652-1684*, p. 121.
- ³⁹ “Patent Book No. 7, p. 368” – Nugent, Nell Marion, *Cavaliers and Pioneers, Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, Volume Two: 1666-1695*, p. 277.
- ⁴⁰ “Patent Book No. 7, p. 373” – Nugent, Nell Marion, *Cavaliers and Pioneers, Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, Volume Two: 1666-1695*, p. 277.
- ⁴¹ “Surry County Deeds, Wills, Etc. #3, p. 12” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Surry County, Virginia, Deeds 1684-1733 and Other Court Papers*, p. 1.
- ⁴² “Patent Book No. 7, p. 447” – Nugent, Nell Marion, *Cavaliers and Pioneers, Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, Volume Two: 1666-1695*, p. 288.
- ⁴³ “Surry County Deeds, Wills, Etc. #3, p. (none)” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Surry County, Virginia, Deeds 1684-1733 and Other Court Papers*, p. 13.
- ⁴⁴ “Surry County Deeds, Wills, Etc. #3, p. 66” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Surry County, Virginia, Deeds 1684-1733 and Other Court Papers*, p. 7.
- ⁴⁵ “Book 3, p. 86” – Davis, Eliza Timberlake, *Wills and Administrations of Surry County, Virginia, 1671-1750*, p. 83.
- ⁴⁶ “Surry County Deeds, Wills, Etc. #3, p. (none)” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Surry County, Virginia, Deeds 1684-1733 and Other Court Papers*, p. 13.
- ⁴⁷ “Surry County Deeds, Wills, Etc. #4, p. 9” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Surry County, Virginia, Deeds 1684-1733 and Other Court Papers*, p. 14.
- ⁴⁸ “Surry County Deeds, Wills, Etc. #4, p. 18” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Surry County, Virginia, Deeds 1684-1733 and Other Court Papers*, p. 15.
- ⁴⁹ “Surry County Deeds, Wills, Etc. #4, p. 187” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Surry County, Virginia, Deeds 1684-1733 and Other Court Papers*, p. 28.
- ⁵⁰ “Surry County Deeds, Wills, Etc. #4, p. 188” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Surry County, Virginia, Deeds 1684-1733 and Other Court Papers*, p. 29.
- ⁵¹ “Surry County Deeds, Wills, Etc. #4, p. 188” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Surry County, Virginia, Deeds 1684-1733 and Other Court Papers*, p. 29.
- ⁵² “Surry County Deeds, Wills, Etc. #4, p. 196” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Surry County, Virginia, Deeds 1684-1733 and Other Court Papers*, p. 30.

-
- 53 “Surry County Deeds, Wills, Etc. #4, p. 247” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Surry County, Virginia, Deeds 1684-1733 and Other Court Papers*, p. 33.
- 54 “Surry County Deeds, Wills, Etc. #4, p. 275” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Surry County, Virginia, Deeds 1684-1733 and Other Court Papers*, p. 36.
- 55 “Surry County Deeds, Wills, Etc. #5, p. 28” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Surry County, Virginia, Deeds 1684-1733 and Other Court Papers*, p. 43.
- 56 “Surry County Deeds, Wills, Etc. #5, p. 91” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Surry County, Virginia, Deeds 1684-1733 and Other Court Papers*, p. 49.
- 57 “Surry County Deeds, Wills, Etc. #5, p. 143” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Surry County, Virginia, Deeds 1684-1733 and Other Court Papers*, p. 53.
- 58 Davis, Eliza Timberlake, *Wills and Administrations of Surry County, Virginia, 1671-1750*, p. 3.
- 59 “Book 5, p. 328” – Davis, Eliza Timberlake, *Wills and Administrations of Surry County, Virginia, 1671-1750*, p. 72.
- 60 “Surry County Deeds, Wills, Etc. #5, p. 338” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Surry County, Virginia, Deeds 1684-1733 and Other Court Papers*, p. 67.
- 61 “Surry County Deeds, Wills, Etc. #6, p. 23” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Surry County, Virginia, Deeds 1684-1733 and Other Court Papers*, p. 79.
- 62 “Surry County Deeds, Wills, Etc. #6, p. 189” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Surry County, Virginia, Deeds 1684-1733 and Other Court Papers*, p. 88.
- 63 “Surry County Deeds, Wills, Etc. #6, p. 182” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Surry County, Virginia, Deeds 1684-1733 and Other Court Papers*, p. 87.
- 64 “Surry County Deeds, Wills, Etc. #6, p. 204” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Surry County, Virginia, Deeds 1684-1733 and Other Court Papers*, p. 89.
- 65 “Surry County Deeds, Wills, Etc. #6, p. 240” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Surry County, Virginia, Deeds 1684-1733 and Other Court Papers*, p. 91.
- 66 “Surry County Deeds, Wills, Etc. #7, p. 9” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Surry County, Virginia, Deeds 1684-1733 and Other Court Papers*, p. 94.
- 67 “Surry County Deeds, Wills, Etc. #7, p. 24” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Surry County, Virginia, Deeds 1684-1733 and Other Court Papers*, p. 95.
- 68 “Surry County Deeds, Wills, Etc. #7, p. 29” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Surry County, Virginia, Deeds 1684-1733 and Other Court Papers*, p. 95.
- 69 “Surry County Deeds, Wills, Etc. #7, p. 133” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Surry County, Virginia, Deeds 1684-1733 and Other Court Papers*, p. 101.
- 70 “Surry County Deeds, Wills, Etc. #7, p. 135” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Surry County, Virginia, Deeds 1684-1733 and Other Court Papers*, p. 101.
- 71 “Surry County Deeds, Wills, Etc. #7, p. 205” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Surry County, Virginia, Deeds 1684-1733 and Other Court Papers*, p. 105.
- 72 “Surry County Deeds, Wills, Etc. #7, p. 405” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Surry County, Virginia, Deeds 1684-1733 and Other Court Papers*, p. 116.
- 73 “Surry County Deeds, Wills, Etc. #7, p. 486” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Surry County, Virginia, Deeds 1684-1733 and Other Court Papers*, p. 122.
- 74 “Surry County Deeds, Wills, Etc. #7, p. 503” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Surry County, Virginia, Deeds 1684-1733 and Other Court Papers*, p. 124.
- 75 “Surry County Deeds, Wills, Etc. #7, p. 508” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Surry County, Virginia, Deeds 1684-1733 and Other Court Papers*, p. 124.
- 76 “Surry County Deeds, Wills, Etc. #7, p. 525” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Surry County, Virginia, Deeds 1684-1733 and Other Court Papers*, p. 125.
- 77 “Book 7, p. 684” – Davis, Eliza Timberlake, *Wills and Administrations of Surry County, Virginia, 1671-1750*, p. 134.
- 78 “Surry Co., Va., Will Bk. No. [7], 1715-30, p. 684” – “Descendants of Thomas Pitman (1614 – about 1686) of Surry County, Virginia,” by Forrest King, *The Virginia Genealogist*, Vol. 49, No. 4, Oct-Dec 2005, p. 296.
- 79 “*Ibid*, pp. 133-34” – “Descendants of Thomas Pitman (1614 – about 1686) of Surry County, Virginia,” by Forrest King, *The Virginia Genealogist*, Vol. 49, No. 4, Oct-Dec 2005, p. 296.
- 80 “Surry Co., Va., Deed Bk. No. 6, 1709-15, p. 23” – “Descendants of Thomas Pitman (1614 – about 1686) of Surry County, Virginia,” by Forrest King, *The Virginia Genealogist*, Vol. 49, No. 4, Oct-Dec 2005, p. 296.

- 81 “William L. Hopkins, *Surry County, Virginia, Deeds 1684-1733 and Other Court Papers* (Richmond, 1991), pp. 14, 28, 53, 67, 79, 101” – “Descendants of Thomas Pitman (1614 – about 1686) of Surry County, Virginia,” by Forrest King, *The Virginia Genealogist*, Vol. 49, No. 4, Oct-Dec 2005, p. 297.
- 82 “Haun, *Surry County, Virginia, Court Records 1691-1700, Book V* (Durham, N.C., 1991), p. 20” – “Descendants of Thomas Pitman (1614 – about 1686) of Surry County, Virginia,” by Forrest King, *The Virginia Genealogist*, Vol. 49, No. 4, Oct-Dec 2005, p. 297.
- 83 “*Ibid.*, p. 104” – “Descendants of Thomas Pitman (1614 – about 1686) of Surry County, Virginia,” by Forrest King, *The Virginia Genealogist*, Vol. 49, No. 4, Oct-Dec 2005, p. 297.
- 84 “Surry Co., Va., Will Book No. [7], 1715-30, p. 684” – “Descendants of Thomas Pitman (1614 – about 1686) of Surry County, Virginia,” by Forrest King, *The Virginia Genealogist*, Vol. 49, No. 4, Oct-Dec 2005, p. 297.
- 85 “MacDonald & Slatten, *op. cit.*, v. 24 (Aug 1986), p. 82” – “Descendants of Thomas Pitman (1614 – about 1686) of Surry County, Virginia,” by Forrest King, *The Virginia Genealogist*, Vol. 49, No. 4, Oct-Dec 2005, p. 297.
- 86 “Descendants of Thomas Pitman (1614 – about 1686) of Surry County, Virginia,” by Forrest King, *The Virginia Genealogist*, Vol. 49, No. 4, Oct-Dec 2005, pp. 296-297.
- 87 “P. 88” – Weisiger, Benjamin B. III, *Charles City County, Virginia, Records 1737-1774 with several 17th Century Fragments*, p. 64.
- 88 “P. 76” — Duvall, Rev. Lindsay O., *Virginia Colonial Abstracts — Series 2, Vol 6. Records of Prince George County, Virginia, 1666-1719*, no page number; “Patent Book No. 8, p. 76” – Nugent, Nell Marion, *Cavaliers and Pioneers, Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, Volume Two: 1666-1695*, p. 349.
- 89 “P. 77” — Duvall, Rev. Lindsay O., *Virginia Colonial Abstracts — Series 2, Vol 6. Records of Prince George County, Virginia, 1666-1719*, no page number; “Patent Book No. 8, p. 77” – Nugent, Nell Marion, *Cavaliers and Pioneers, Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, Volume Two: 1666-1695*, p. 349.
- 90 “P. 316” – Weisiger, Benjamin B. III, *Charles City County Court Orders 1687-1695*, p. 94.
- 91 “P. 371” – Weisiger, Benjamin B. III, *Charles City County Court Orders 1687-1695*, p. 114.
- 92 “P. ???” – Weisiger, Benjamin B. III, *Charles City County Court Orders 1687-1695*, p. 142.
- 93 “P. 481” – Weisiger, Benjamin B. III, *Charles City County Court Orders 1687-1695*, p. 167.
- 94 “P. 149” — Duvall, Rev. Lindsay O., *Virginia Colonial Abstracts — Series 2, Vol 6. Records of Prince George County, Virginia, 1666-1719*, no page number; “Patent Book No. 9, p. 149” – Nugent, Nell Marion, *Cavaliers and Pioneers, Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, Volume Three: 1695-1732*, p. 21.
- 95 “P. 163” — Duvall, Rev. Lindsay O., *Virginia Colonial Abstracts — Series 2, Vol 6. Records of Prince George County, Virginia, 1666-1719*, no page number; “Patent Book No. 9, p. 163” – Nugent, Nell Marion, *Cavaliers and Pioneers, Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, Volume Three: 1695-1732*, pp. 22-23.
- 96 “Patent Book No. 9, p. 571” – Nugent, Nell Marion, *Cavaliers and Pioneers, Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, Volume Three: 1695-1732*, p. 78.
- 97 *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Volume XXVIII, No. 4, October 1920*, p. 338.
- 98 “P. 11” — Weisiger, Benjamin B. III, *Prince George County, Virginia, Wills & Deeds, 1710-1713*, p. 2.
- 99 “P. 151” — Weisiger, Benjamin B. III, *Prince George County, Virginia, Wills & Deeds, 1710-1713*, p. 18.
- 100 “P. 752” – Weisiger, Benjamin B. III, *Prince George County, Virginia, Wills and Deeds, 1713-1728*, p. 92.
- 101 “P. 752” — Weisiger, Benjamin B. III, *Prince George County, Virginia, Wills & Deeds, 1713-1728*, p. 92.
- 102 “P. 194” – Weisiger, Benjamin B. III, *Prince George County, Virginia, Wills and Deeds, 1713-1728*, p. 25.
- 103 “Patent Book No. 11 p. 40” – Nugent, Nell Marion, *Cavaliers and Pioneers, Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, Volume Three: 1695-1732*, p. 224.
- 104 “Patent Book No. 11, p. 40” – Nugent, Nell Marion, *Cavaliers and Pioneers, Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, Volume Three: 1695-1732*, p. 224.
- 105 “P. 761” – Weisiger, Benjamin B. III, *Prince George County, Virginia, Wills and Deeds, 1713-1728*, p. 97.
- 106 Boddie, John B., *Births 1720-1792 From the Bristol Parish Register of Henrico, Prince George and Dinwiddie*, p. 383.
- 107 Boddie, John B., *Births 1720-1792 From the Bristol Parish Register of Henrico, Prince George and Dinwiddie*, p. 383.
- 108 Boddie, John B., *Births 1720-1792 From the Bristol Parish Register of Henrico, Prince George and Dinwiddie*, p. 384.
- 109 Boddie, John B., *Births 1720-1792 From the Bristol Parish Register of Henrico, Prince George and Dinwiddie*, p. 384.
- 110 “P. 815” – Weisiger, Benjamin B. III, *Prince George County, Virginia, Wills and Deeds, 1713-1728*, p. 106.
- 111 “Patent Book No. 12, p. 508” — Nugent, Nell Marion, *Cavaliers and Pioneers, Vol. III, 1695-1732*, p. 313.
- 112 P. 1013” — Weisiger, Benjamin B. III, *Prince George County, Virginia, Wills & Deeds, 1713-1728*, p. 134.

-
- 113 Boddie, John B., *Births 1720-1792 From the Bristol Parish Register of Henrico, Prince George and Dinwiddie*, p. 385.
- 114 Boddie, John B., *Births 1720-1792 From the Bristol Parish Register of Henrico, Prince George and Dinwiddie*, p. 385.
- 115 Boddie, John B., *Births 1720-1792 From the Bristol Parish Register of Henrico, Prince George and Dinwiddie*, p. 385.
- 116 "Patent Book No. 14, p. 72" – Nugent, Nell Marion, *Cavaliers and Pioneers, Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, Volume Three: 1695-1732*, p. 386.
- 117 Boddie, John B., *Births 1720-1792 From the Bristol Parish Register of Henrico, Prince George and Dinwiddie*, p. 386.
- 118 Boddie, John B., *Births 1720-1792 From the Bristol Parish Register of Henrico, Prince George and Dinwiddie*, p. 386.
- 119 Boddie, John B., *Births 1720-1792 From the Bristol Parish Register of Henrico, Prince George and Dinwiddie*, p. 387.
- 120 Boddie, John B., *Births 1720-1792 From the Bristol Parish Register of Henrico, Prince George and Dinwiddie*, p. 389.
- 121 Boddie, John B., *Births 1720-1792 From the Bristol Parish Register of Henrico, Prince George and Dinwiddie*, p. 389.
- 122 Boddie, John B., *Births 1720-1792 From the Bristol Parish Register of Henrico, Prince George and Dinwiddie*, p. 389.
- 123 Boddie, John B., *Births 1720-1792 From the Bristol Parish Register of Henrico, Prince George and Dinwiddie*, p. 391.
- 124 "P. 121" – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 101; "P. 121" – T. L. C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County Virginia Court Orders 1732-1737*, p. 70.
- 125 "Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 1, p. 282" – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 31.
- 126 "Brunswick County Will Book 3, p. 16" – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 1, Will Books 2 and 3*, p. 67.
- 127 "Brunswick County Deed Book 5, p. 174" – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 2, 1744-1755*, p. 71.
- 128 "Brunswick County Will Book 3, p. 59" – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 1, Will Books 2 and 3*, p. 73.
- 129 "Brunswick County Will Book 3, p. 254" – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 1, Will Books 2 and 3*, pp. 100-101.
- 130 "Patent Book No. 1 – Part II, p. 678" – Nugent, Nell Marion, *Cavaliers and Pioneers, Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants 1623-1666*, p. 115.
- 131 "Patent Book No. 1 – Part II, p. 888" – Nugent, Nell Marion, *Cavaliers and Pioneers, Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants 1623-1666*, pp. 144-145.
- 132 "Patent Book No. 2, p. 175" – Nugent, Nell Marion, *Cavaliers and Pioneers, Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants 1623-1666*, p. 183.
- 133 "Patent Book No. 3, p. 249" – Nugent, Nell Marion, *Cavaliers and Pioneers, Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants 1623-1666*, p. 286.
- 134 "Patent Book No. 3, p. 9" – Nugent, Nell Marion, *Cavaliers and Pioneers, Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants 1623-1666*, pp. 231-232.
- 135 "Patent Book No. 4, p. 24 (37)" – Nugent, Nell Marion, *Cavaliers and Pioneers, Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants 1623-1666*, pp. 328-329.
- 136 Fleet, Beverley, *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Vol. X, Charles City County Court Orders, 1655-1658*, p. 17.
- 137 Fleet, Beverley, *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Vol. X, Charles City County Court Orders, 1655-1658*, p. 27.
- 138 Fleet, Beverley, *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Vol. X, Charles City County Court Orders, 1655-1658*, p. 55.
- 139 Fleet, Beverley, *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Vol. X, Charles City County Court Orders, 1655-1658*, p. 57.
- 140 Fleet, Beverley, *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Vol. X, Charles City County Court Orders, 1655-1658*, p. 89.
- 141 "Surry County Book I, p. 109" – Haun, Weynette Parks, *Surry County, Virginia, Court Records 1652-1663*, p. 60; "Surry County Book I, p. 109" – Davis, Eliza Timberlake, *Surry County Records, Surry County, Virginia, 1652-1684*, p. 23.
- 142 Fleet, Beverley, *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Vol. XI, Charles City County Court Orders, 1658-1661*, p. 3.
- 143 Fleet, Beverley, *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Vol. XI, Charles City County Court Orders, 1658-1661*, p. 9.
- 144 Fleet, Beverley, *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Vol. XI, Charles City County Court Orders, 1658-1661*, p. 13.
- 145 Fleet, Beverley, *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Vol. XI, Charles City County Court Orders, 1658-1661*, p. 35.
- 146 Fleet, Beverley, *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Vol. XI, Charles City County Court Orders, 1658-1661*, p. 35.
- 147 Fleet, Beverley, *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Vol. XI, Charles City County Court Orders, 1658-1661*, p. 58.
- 148 Fleet, Beverley, *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Vol. XI, Charles City County Court Orders, 1658-1661*, p. 58.

-
- 149 Fleet, Beverley, *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Vol. XI, Charles City County Court Orders, 1658-1661*, p. 70.
- 150 Fleet, Beverley, *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Vol. XI, Charles City County Court Orders, 1658-1661*, p. 78.
- 151 "Henrico Co. Wills & Deeds 1677-92, p. 240" — Dorman, John Frederick, *Adventurers of Purse and Person, Virginia, 1607-1624/5 (Fourth Edition)*, p. 644.
- 152 "Surry Co. Orders, Deeds, Wills 1645-72, transcript, p. 109. The date is blurred. One of the witnesses to this document, which was recorded 10 Oct 1657, was **John Wall**." — Dorman, John Frederick, *Adventurers of Purse and Person, Virginia, 1607-1624/5 (Fourth Edition)*, p. 644.
- 153 "Henrico Co. Wills & Deeds 1677-92, p. 360" — Dorman, John Frederick, *Adventurers of Purse and Person, Virginia, 1607-1624/5 (Fourth Edition)*, p. 644.
- 154 "Henrico Co. Wills & Deeds 1677-92, pp. 368, 378" — Dorman, John Frederick, *Adventurers of Purse and Person, Virginia, 1607-1624/5 (Fourth Edition)*, p. 644.
- 155 "Henrico Co. Wills & Deeds 1677-92, p. 462" — Dorman, John Frederick, *Adventurers of Purse and Person, Virginia, 1607-1624/5 (Fourth Edition)*, p. 645.
- 156 "Henrico Co. Order Bk. 1694-1701, p. 106. On that date '**Hannah** the wife of **Edward Standly**' took up a servant girl of Mr. Richard Bland." — Dorman, John Frederick, *Adventurers of Purse and Person, Virginia, 1607-1624/5 (Fourth Edition)*, p. 645.
- 157 "Henrico Co. Orphans Court Bk. 1677-1739, p. 47. **Edward Stanley** was born about 1650, being aged 35 on 14 May 1685 (Henrico Co. Wills & Deeds 1677-92, p. 317) and later married Martha Blankenship, widow of Ralph Blankenship (Henrico Co. Orphans Bk. 1677-1739, p. 53). His will, 21 May 1726 – 4 July 1726 (Henrico Co. Wills & Deeds 1725-37, p. 30) named among other legatees a daughter **Hannah Thweat**, probably his child by **Hannah (Wilson) Clay**. One of the witnesses to his will was his step-son Henry Clay." — Dorman, John Frederick, *Adventurers of Purse and Person, Virginia, 1607-1624/5 (Fourth Edition)*, p. 645.
- 158 Fleet, Beverley, *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Vol. XI, Charles City County Court Orders, 1658-1661*, p. 94.
- 159 Fleet, Beverley, *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Vol. XI, Charles City County Court Orders, 1655-1658*, pp. 102-103.
- 160 Fleet, Beverley, *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Vol. XII, Charles City County Court Orders, 1661-1664*, p. 3.
- 161 Fleet, Beverley, *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Vol. XII, Charles City County Court Orders, 1661-1664*, p. 17.
- 162 Fleet, Beverley, *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Vol. XII, Charles City County Court Orders, 1661-1664*, p. 42.
- 163 Fleet, Beverley, *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Vol. XII, Charles City County Court Orders, 1661-1664*, p. 42.
- 164 Fleet, Beverley, *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Vol. XII, Charles City County Court Orders, 1661-1664*, p. 42.
- 165 Fleet, Beverley, *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Vol. XII, Charles City County Court Orders, 1661-1664*, p. 43.
- 166 Fleet, Beverley, *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Vol. XII, Charles City County Court Orders, 1661-1664*, p. 52.
- 167 Fleet, Beverley, *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Vol. XII, Charles City County Court Orders, 1661-1664*, pp. 52-53.
- 168 Fleet, Beverley, *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Vol. XII, Charles City County Court Orders, 1661-1664*, p. 70.
- 169 Fleet, Beverley, *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Vol. XII, Charles City County Court Orders, 1661-1664*, pp. 70-71.
- 170 Fleet, Beverley, *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Vol. XIII, Charles City County Court Orders, 1664-1665*, p. 27.
- 171 Fleet, Beverley, *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Vol. XII, Charles City County Court Orders, 1661-1664*, p. 32.
- 172 Fleet, Beverley, *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Vol. XII, Charles City County Court Orders, 1661-1664*, p. 51.
- 173 Fleet, Beverley, *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Vol. XII, Charles City County Court Orders, 1661-1664*, p. 52.
- 174 Fleet, Beverley, *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Vol. XII, Charles City County Court Orders, 1661-1664*, p. 67.
- 175 Fleet, Beverley, *Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Vol. XII, Charles City County Court Orders, 1661-1664*, p. 72.
- 176 "P. 421" — Weisiger, Benjamin B. III, *Charles City County Court Orders 1687-1695*, p. 137.
- 177 "P. 422" — Weisiger, Benjamin B. III, *Charles City County Court Orders 1687-1695*, p. 137.
- 178 "P. 467" — Weisiger, Benjamin B. III, *Charles City County Court Orders 1687-1695*, p. 159.
- 179 Weisiger, Benjam B. III, *Charles City County, Virginia, Records 1737-1774*, p. 70.
- 180 "P. 182" — Weisiger, Benjam B. III, *Charles City County, Virginia, Records 1737-1774*, p. 70.
- 181 "P. 412" — Weisiger, Benjamin B. III, *Charles City County, Virginia, Court Orders, 1687-1695*, p. 132.
- 182 "P. 423" — Weisiger, Benjamin B. III, *Charles City County, Virginia, Court Orders, 1687-1695*, p. 137.
- 183 Weisiger, Benjam B. III, *Charles City County, Virginia, Records 1737-1774*, p. 66.
- 184 "P. 443" — Weisiger, Benjamin B. III, *Charles City County, Virginia, Court Orders, 1687-1695*, p. 145.
- 185 "Pp. 445-446" — Weisiger, Benjamin B. III, *Charles City County, Virginia, Court Orders, 1687-1695*, p. 146.

-
- 186 “P. 555” — Weisiger, Benjamin B. III, *Charles City County, Virginia, Court Orders, 1687-1695*, p. 199.
- 187 “P. 560” — Weisiger, Benjamin B. III, *Charles City County, Virginia, Court Orders, 1687-1695*, p. 201.
- 188 “P. 572” — Weisiger, Benjamin B. III, *Charles City County, Virginia, Court Orders, 1687-1695*, p. 206.
- 189 “P. 576” — Weisiger, Benjamin B. III, *Charles City County, Virginia, Court Orders, 1687-1695*, p. 207.
- 190 “P. 583” — Weisiger, Benjamin B. III, *Charles City County, Virginia, Court Orders, 1687-1695*, p. 210.
- 191 “P. 584” — Weisiger, Benjamin B. III, *Charles City County, Virginia, Court Orders, 1687-1695*, p. 210.
- 192 *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Volume XXVIII, No. 4, October 1920*, p. 338.
- 193 “P. 240” — Weisiger, Benjamin B. III, *Prince George County, Virginia, Wills and Deeds, 1710-1713*, p. 29.
- 194 “Patent Book No. 10, p. 344” — Nugent, Nell Marion, *Cavaliers and Pioneers, Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, Volume Three: 1695-1732*, p. 196.
- 195 “Patent Book No. 10, p. 342” — Nugent, Nell Marion, *Cavaliers and Pioneers, Vol. III, 1695-1732*, p. 195.
- 196 “Patent Book No. 12, p. 189” — Nugent, Nell Marion, *Cavaliers and Pioneers, Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, Volume Three: 1695-1732*, p. 281.
- 197 “Patent Book No. 14, p. 412” — Nugent, Nell Marion, *Cavaliers and Pioneers, Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, Volume Three: 1695-1732*, p. 414.
- 198 “P. 190” — Weisiger, Benjamin B. III, *Prince George County, Virginia, Wills & Deeds, 1713-1728*, p. 24.
- 199 “P. 205” — Weisiger, Benjamin B. III, *Prince George County, Virginia, Wills & Deeds, 1713-1728*, p. 26.
- 200 “P. 228” — Weisiger, Benjamin B. III, *Prince George County, Virginia, Wills & Deeds, 1713-1728*, p. 28.
- 201 “P. 314” — Weisiger, Benjamin B. III, *Prince George County, Virginia, Wills and Deeds, 1713-1728*, p. 40.
- 202 “P. 778” — Weisiger, Benjamin B. III, *Prince George County, Virginia, Wills and Deeds, 1713-1728*, p. 102.
- 203 “P. 829” — Weisiger, Benjamin B. III, *Prince George County, Virginia, Wills and Deeds, 1713-1728*, p. 109.
- 204 “Brunswick Wills 1739-1750, p. 48” — provided by Sandra Ellerbe Krutilek of Pacific Palisades, CA, in personal correspondence dated 4 Feb 1996
- 205 “Page 156, Brunswick Wills 1739-1750, p. 48” — provided by Sandra Ellerbe Krutilek of Pacific Palisades, CA, in personal correspondence dated 4 Feb 1996
- 206 Brown, Douglas Summers, *Historical and Biographical Sketches of Greensville County, Virginia, 1650-1967*, pp. 31-38.
- 207 Neale, Janet Gay, *Brunswick County, Virginia, 1720-1975*, p. 377.
- 208 Neale, Janet Gay, *Brunswick County, Virginia, 1720-1975*, pp. 380-381.
- 209 “P. 75” — Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, pp. 59-60.
- 210 Neale, Janet Gay, *Brunswick County, Virginia, 1720-1975*, p. 413.
- 211 Stanard, William G. and Mary Newton, *The Colonial Virginia Register*, p. 108.
- 212 Stanard, William G. and Mary Newton, *The Colonial Virginia Register*, p. 110.
- 213 Stanard, William G. and Mary Newton, *The Colonial Virginia Register*, p. 111.
- 214 Stanard, William G. and Mary Newton, *The Colonial Virginia Register*, p. 114.
- 215 Stanard, William G. and Mary Newton, *The Colonial Virginia Register*, p. 116.
- 216 Stanard, William G. and Mary Newton, *The Colonial Virginia Register*, p. 117.
- 217 Stanard, William G. and Mary Newton, *The Colonial Virginia Register*, p. 119.
- 218 Stanard, William G. and Mary Newton, *The Colonial Virginia Register*, p. 120.
- 219 Neale, Janet Gay, *Brunswick County, Virginia, 1720-1975*, p. 405.
- 220 Neale, Janet Gay, *Brunswick County, Virginia, 1720-1975*, p. 377.
- 221 Neale, Janet Gay, *Brunswick County, Virginia, 1720-1975*, pp. 380-381.
- 222 Neale, Janet Gay, *Brunswick County, Virginia, 1720-1975*, p. 393.
- 223 Neale, Janet Gay, *Brunswick County, Virginia, 1720-1975*, p. 405.
- 224 Neale, Gay, *Brunswick County, Virginia, 1720-1975*, pp. 35-36.
- 225 Neale, Gay, *Brunswick County, Virginia, 1720-1975*, p. 38.
- 226 Neale, Gay, *Brunswick County, Virginia, 1720-1975*, p. 50.
- 227 Neale, Gay, *Brunswick County, Virginia, 1720-1975*, pp. 58.
- 228 Neale, Gay, *Brunswick County, Virginia, 1720-1975*, pp. 84-85.

-
- 229 “P. 474” – Weisiger, Benjamin B. III, *Prince George County, Virginia, Wills and Deeds, 1713-1728*, p. 61.
- 230 “P. 926” – Weisiger, Benjamin B. III, *Prince George County, Virginia, Wills and Deeds, 1713-1728*, p. 122.
- 231 “Patent Book No. 10, p. 447” — Nugent, Nell Marion, *Cavaliers and Pioneers, Vol. III, 1695-1732*, p. 216.
- 232 “Patent Book No. 11, p. 189” — Nugent, Nell Marion, *Cavaliers and Pioneers, Vol. III, 1695-1732*, p. 244.
- 233 “Patent Book No. 13, p. 48” — Nugent, Nell Marion, *Cavaliers and Pioneers, Vol. III, 1695-1732*, p. 321.
- 234 “Patent Book No. 12, p. 511” – Nugent, Nell Marion, *Cavaliers and Pioneers, Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, Volume Three: 1695-1732*, p. 313.
- 235 “Patent Book No. 12, p. 512” – Nugent, Nell Marion, *Cavaliers and Pioneers, Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, Volume Three: 1695-1732*, p. 313.
- 236 “Patent Book No. 13, p. 48” – Nugent, Nell Marion, *Cavaliers and Pioneers, Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, Volume Three: 1695-1732*, p. 321.
- 237 “Patent Book No. 13, p. 382” – Nugent, Nell Marion, *Cavaliers and Pioneers, Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, Volume Three: 1695-1732*, p. 356.
- 238 “Patent Book No. 13, p. 441” – Nugent, Nell Marion, *Cavaliers and Pioneers, Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, Volume Three: 1695-1732*, p. 366.
- 239 “Patent Book No. 13, p. 440” – Nugent, Nell Marion, *Cavaliers and Pioneers, Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, Volume Three: 1695-1732*, p. 366.
- 240 “Patent Book No. 14, p. 211” — Nugent, Nell Marion, *Cavaliers and Pioneers, Vol. III, 1695-1732*, p. 399.
- 241 Brown, Douglas Summers, *Sketches of Greensville County, Virginia, 1650-1967*, p. 13.
- 242 McIlwaine, H. R., ed., *Executive Journals of the Council of Colonial Virginia*, Vol. IV, 25 Oct 1721 - 28 Oct 1739, p. 79.
- 243 McIlwaine, H. R., ed., *Executive Journals of the Council of Colonial Virginia*, Vol. IV, 25 Oct 1721 - 28 Oct 1739, p. 179.
- 244 Hall, Wilmer L., ed., *Executive Journals of the Council of Colonial Virginia*, Vol. V, 1 Nov 1739 - 7 May 1754, p. 146.
- 245 Hall, Wilmer L., ed., *Executive Journals of the Council of Colonial Virginia*, Vol. V, 1 Nov 1739 - 7 May 1754, p. 155.
- 246 Hall, Wilmer L., ed., *Executive Journals of the Council of Colonial Virginia*, Vol. V, 1 Nov 1739 - 7 May 1754, p. 217.
- 247 McIlwaine, H. R., ed., *Executive Journals of the Council of Colonial Virginia*, Vol. IV, 25 Oct 1721 - 28 Oct 1739, p. 266.
- 248 T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Orders, 1732-1737*, p. 6.
- 249 “P. 4” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Bath Parish Register of Dinwiddie County, Virginia, and St Andrews Parish Vestry Book 1732-1797 of Brunswick County, Virginia*, p. 40.
- 250 McIlwaine, H. R., ed., *Executive Journals of the Council of Colonial Virginia*, Vol. IV, 25 Oct 1721 - 28 Oct 1739, p. 266.
- 251 T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Orders, 1732-1737*, p. 6.
- 252 “P. 9” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 7.
- 253 “P. 4” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Bath Parish Register of Dinwiddie County, Virginia, and St Andrews Parish Vestry Book 1732-1797 of Brunswick County, Virginia*, p. 40.
- 254 “P. 11” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 8.
- 255 “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 1, p. 147” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 15.
- 256 “P. 12” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, pp. 9-10.
- 257 “P. 15” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 12.
- 258 “P. 5” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Bath Parish Register of Dinwiddie County, Virginia, and St Andrews Parish Vestry Book 1732-1797 of Brunswick County, Virginia*, p. 40.
- 259 “P. 6” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Bath Parish Register of Dinwiddie County, Virginia, and St Andrews Parish Vestry Book 1732-1797 of Brunswick County, Virginia*, p. 40.
- 260 “P. 16” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 13.
- 261 “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 1, p. 86” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 9.
- 262 “P. 18” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 15.
- 263 “P. 18” – Pawlett, Nathaniel Mason, *Brunswick County Road Orders 1732-1746*, p. 7; “P. 18” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 15.

-
- 264 “P. 19” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 16.
- 265 “P. 22” – Pawlett, Nathaniel Mason, *Brunswick County Road Orders 1732-1746*, p. 8; “P. 22” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 19.
- 266 “P. 23” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 19.
- 267 “P. 24” – Pawlett, Nathaniel Mason, *Brunswick County Road Orders 1732-1746*, p. 8; “P. 24” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 20.
- 268 “P. 25” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 21.
- 269 “P. 26” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 22.
- 270 “P. 27” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, pp. 22-23.
- 271 “P. 28” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 23.
- 272 “P. 29” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 24.
- 273 “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 1, p. 109” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 11.
- 274 “P. 31” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 26.
- 275 “P. 31” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 26.
- 276 “P. 32” – Pawlett, Nathaniel Mason, *Brunswick County Road Orders 1732-1746*, p. 9; “P. 32” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 27.
- 277 “P. 33” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 28.
- 278 “P. 262” — Weisiger, Benjamin B. III, *Prince George County, Virginia, Wills and Deeds, 1710-1713*, p. 33
- 279 “P. 34” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 29.
- 280 “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 1, p. 72” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 7.
- 281 “P. 36” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 30.
- 282 “P. 36” – Pawlett, Nathaniel Mason, *Brunswick County Road Orders 1732-1746*, p. 10; “P. 36” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 30.
- 283 “P. 37” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 30.
- 284 “P. 38” – Pawlett, Nathaniel Mason, *Brunswick County Road Orders 1732-1746*, p. 11; “P. 38” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 31.
- 285 “P. 41” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 34.
- 286 “P. 44” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 36.
- 287 “P. 45” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 37.
- 288 “P. 47” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 38.
- 289 “P. 48” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, pp. 38-39.
- 290 “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 1, p. 94” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 10; “P. 53” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 42.
- 291 “P. 53” – Pawlett, Nathaniel Mason, *Brunswick County Road Orders 1732-1746*, p. 11; “P. 53” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 43.
- 292 “P. 54” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 44.
- 293 “P. 57” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, pp. 45-46.
- 294 “P. 59” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 47.
- 295 “P. 60” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 48.
- 296 “P. 61” – Pawlett, Nathaniel Mason, *Brunswick County Road Orders 1732-1746*, p. 12; “P. 61” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 49.
- 297 “P. 62” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, pp. 49-50.
- 298 “P. 63” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 50.
- 299 “P. 63” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 50.
- 300 “P. 7” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Bath Parish Register of Dinwiddie County, Virginia, and St Andrews Parish Vestry Book 1732-1797 of Brunswick County, Virginia*, p. 41.

-
- 301 “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 1, p. 114” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 12; “P. 64” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 51.
- 302 “P. 68” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 54.
- 303 “P. 69” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 54.
- 304 “P. 69” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 55.
- 305 “P. 69” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 55.
- 306 McIlwaine, H. R., ed., *Executive Journals of the Council of Colonial Virginia*, Vol. IV, 25 Oct 1721 - 28 Oct 1739, p. 331.
- 307 McIlwaine, H. R., ed., *Executive Journals of the Council of Colonial Virginia*, Vol. IV, 25 Oct 1721 - 28 Oct 1739, p. 331.
- 308 “P. 7” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Bath Parish Register of Dinwiddie County, Virginia, and St Andrews Parish Vestry Book 1732-1797 of Brunswick County, Virginia*, p. 41.
- 309 “P. 8” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Bath Parish Register of Dinwiddie County, Virginia, and St Andrews Parish Vestry Book 1732-1797 of Brunswick County, Virginia*, p. 41.
- 310 “P. 71” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 56.
- 311 “P. 73” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 58.
- 312 “P. 75” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 59.
- 313 “P. 75” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, pp. 59-60.
- 314 “Pp. 76-79” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, pp. 60-63.
- 315 “P. 80” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 63.
- 316 “P. 81” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 64.
- 317 “P. 81” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 65.
- 318 “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 1, p. 148” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 15.
- 319 “Pp. 83-84” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, pp. 66-67.
- 320 “P. 84” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 67.
- 321 “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 1, p. 159” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 16.
- 322 “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 1, p. 162” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 16.
- 323 “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 1, p. 163” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 16.
- 324 “P. 85” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 68.
- 325 “Book 8, p. 514” – Davis, Eliza Timberlake, *Wills and Administrations of Surry County, Virginia, 1671-1750*, p. 29.
- 326 “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 1, p. 191” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 19.
- 327 “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 1, p. 192” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 19.
- 328 “P. ??” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 74.
- 329 “P. 94” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 77.
- 330 “P. 96” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 79.
- 331 “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 1, p. 188” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 19.
- 332 “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 1, p. 215” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 19.
- 333 “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 1, p. 209” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 21.
- 334 “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 1, p. 210” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 21.

- 335 “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 1, p. 211” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 21.
- 336 “P. 97” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 80.
- 337 “P. 98” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 80.
- 338 “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 1, p. 445” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 47.
- 339 “P. 101” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 82.
- 340 “Pp. 103-104” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 85.
- 341 “P. 9” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Bath Parish Register of Dinwiddie County, Virginia, and St Andrews Parish Vestry Book 1732-1797 of Brunswick County, Virginia*, p. 42.
- 342 “P. 110” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 90.
- 343 “P. 111” – Pawlett, Nathaniel Mason, *Brunswick County Road Orders 1732-1746*, p. 16; “P. 111” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 91.
- 344 “P. 11” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Bath Parish Register of Dinwiddie County, Virginia, and St Andrews Parish Vestry Book 1732-1797 of Brunswick County, Virginia*, p. 42.
- 345 “P. 114” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 93.
- 346 “P. 114” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 93.
- 347 “P. 115” – Pawlett, Nathaniel Mason, *Brunswick County Road Orders 1732-1746*, p. 17; “P. 115” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 95; “P. 115” – T. L. C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County Virginia Court Orders 1732-1737*, p. 67.
- 348 “Pp. 116-117” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, pp. 96-97; “P. 116” – T. L. C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County Virginia Court Orders 1732-1737*, p. 67.
- 349 “P. 118” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 98; “P. 118” – T. L. C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County Virginia Court Orders 1732-1737*, p. 68.
- 350 “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 1, p. 251” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 26.
- 351 “Pp. 12-13” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Bath Parish Register of Dinwiddie County, Virginia, and St Andrews Parish Vestry Book 1732-1797 of Brunswick County, Virginia*, pp. 42-43.
- 352 “P. 120” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 100; “P. 120” – T. L. C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County Virginia Court Orders 1732-1737*, p. 69.
- 353 “P. 124” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 104; “P. 124” – T. L. C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County Virginia Court Orders 1732-1737*, p. 72.
- 354 “P. 124” – Pawlett, Nathaniel Mason, *Brunswick County Road Orders 1732-1746*, p. 18; “P. 124” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E. Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Court Minutes, Volume 1, 1732-1735*, p. 104; “P. 124” – T. L. C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County Virginia Court Orders 1732-1737*, p. 72.
- 355 “P. 125” – T. L. C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County Virginia Court Orders 1732-1737*, p. 73.
- 356 “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 1, p. 271” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 29.
- 357 “P. 126” – T. L. C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County Virginia Court Orders 1732-1737*, p. 74.
- 358 “P. 129” – T. L. C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County Virginia Court Orders 1732-1737*, pp. 76-77.
- 359 “P. 134” – T. L. C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County Virginia Court Orders 1732-1737*, p. 80.
- 360 McIlwaine, H. R., ed., *Executive Journals of the Council of Colonial Virginia*, Vol. IV, 25 Oct 1721 - 28 Oct 1739, pp. 376-377.
- 361 “P. 137” – T. L. C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County Virginia Court Orders 1732-1737*, p. 83.
- 362 “P. 137” – Pawlett, Nathaniel Mason, *Brunswick County Road Orders 1732-1746*, p. 18; “P. 137” – T. L. C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County Virginia Court Orders 1732-1737*, p. 83.
- 363 “P. 138” – Pawlett, Nathaniel Mason, *Brunswick County Road Orders 1732-1746*, p. 19; “P. 138” – T. L. C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County Virginia Court Orders 1732-1737*, p. 84.
- 364 “Pp. 139-140” – T. L. C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County Virginia Court Orders 1732-1737*, pp. 84-85.
- 365 “P. 14” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Bath Parish Register of Dinwiddie County, Virginia, and St Andrews Parish Vestry Book 1732-1797 of Brunswick County, Virginia*, p. 43.
- 366 “P. 143” – T. L. C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County Virginia Court Orders 1732-1737*, p. 86.

-
- 367 “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 1, p. 337” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 38.
- 368 “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 1, p. 338” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 38.
- 369 “P. 148” – T. L. C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County Virginia Court Orders 1732-1737*, p. 91.
- 370 “P. 150” – T. L. C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County Virginia Court Orders 1732-1737*, p. 92.
- 371 “P. 153” – T. L. C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County Virginia Court Orders 1732-1737*, p. 93.
- 372 “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 1, p. 307” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, pp. 33-34.
- 373 “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 1, p. 308” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 34.
- 374 “P. 159” – Pawlett, Nathaniel Mason, *Brunswick County Road Orders 1732-1746*, pp. 20-21.
- 375 McIlwaine, H. R., ed., *Executive Journals of the Council of Colonial Virginia*, Vol. IV, 25 Oct 1721 - 28 Oct 1739, p. 399.
- 376 “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 1, p. 360” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 40.
- 377 “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 1, p. 374” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 41.
- 378 “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 1, p. 375” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 41.
- 379 “P. 16” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Bath Parish Register of Dinwiddie County, Virginia, and St Andrews Parish Vestry Book 1732-1797 of Brunswick County, Virginia*, p. 44.
- 380 “P. 172” – Pawlett, Nathaniel Mason, *Brunswick County Road Orders 1732-1746*, p. 21.
- 381 “P. 173” – Pawlett, Nathaniel Mason, *Brunswick County Road Orders 1732-1746*, p. 21.
- 382 “P. 175” – Pawlett, Nathaniel Mason, *Brunswick County Road Orders 1732-1746*, p. 22.
- 383 “P. 17” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Bath Parish Register of Dinwiddie County, Virginia, and St Andrews Parish Vestry Book 1732-1797 of Brunswick County, Virginia*, p. 45.
- 384 “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 1, p. 367” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 41.
- 385 “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 1, p. 430” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 46.
- 386 “P. 190” – Pawlett, Nathaniel Mason, *Brunswick County Road Orders 1732-1746*, p. 23.
- 387 “Surry County Deeds, Wills, Etc. #8, 1730-1738, p. 872” — Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Surry County, Virginia, Deeds and Estate Accounts, 1734-1755*, p. 23.
- 388 “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 1, p. 414” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 44.
- 389 “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 1, p. 544” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 55.
- 390 “P. 210” – Pawlett, Nathaniel Mason, *Brunswick County Road Orders 1732-1746*, p. 23.
- 391 “Brunswick County Wills, 1739-1750, p. 6” — T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Wills, 1739-1750*, p. 5.
- 392 “P. 216” – Pawlett, Nathaniel Mason, *Brunswick County Road Orders 1732-1746*, p. 24.
- 393 “P. 220” – Pawlett, Nathaniel Mason, *Brunswick County Road Orders 1732-1746*, p. 25.
- 394 “P. 220” – Pawlett, Nathaniel Mason, *Brunswick County Road Orders 1732-1746*, p. 25.
- 395 “Brunswick County Will Book 2, p. 49” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 1, Will Books 2 and 3*, p. 8.
- 396 “Brunswick County Deed Book 2, p. 23” – T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deeds 1740-1745*, p. 4; “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 2, p. 23” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 57.
- 397 “P. 270” – Pawlett, Nathaniel Mason, *Brunswick County Road Orders 1732-1746*, p. 27.
- 398 “Pp. 18-21” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Bath Parish Register of Dinwiddie County, Virginia, and St Andrews Parish Vestry Book 1732-1797 of Brunswick County, Virginia*, pp. 45-46.

-
- 399 “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 1, p. 448” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, pp. 48-49.
- 400 “Brunswick County Will Book 2, p. 10” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 1, Will Books 2 and 3*, p. 2.
- 401 “Pp. 22-23” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Bath Parish Register of Dinwiddie County, Virginia, and St Andrews Parish Vestry Book 1732-1797 of Brunswick County, Virginia*, p. 47.
- 402 “Book 9, p. 197” – Davis, Eliza Timberlake, *Wills and Administrations of Surry County, Virginia, 1671-1750*, p. 45.
- 403 “Brunswick County Will Book 2, p. 24” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 1, Will Books 2 and 3*, p. 4.
- 404 “Brunswick County Wills, 1739-1750, p. 24” — T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Wills, 1739-1750*, p. 9.
- 405 “Brunswick County Wills, 1739-1750, p. 33” — T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Wills, 1739-1750*, p. 12.
- 406 “P. 374” – Pawlett, Nathaniel Mason, *Brunswick County Road Orders 1732-1746*, p. 30.
- 407 “Brunswick County Will Book 2, p. 55” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 1, Will Books 2 and 3*, pp. 9-10; “P. 55” – T. L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Wills 1739-1750*, p. 18.
- 408 “Brunswick County Deed Book 2, p. 66” – T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deeds 1740-1745*, p. 8; “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 2, p. 66” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 60.
- 409 “P. 408” – Pawlett, Nathaniel Mason, *Brunswick County Road Orders 1732-1746*, p. 31.
- 410 “Brunswick County Deed Book 2, p. 87” – T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deeds 1740-1745*, p. 9; “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 2, p. 87” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 62.
- 411 “Pp. 24-25” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Bath Parish Register of Dinwiddie County, Virginia, and St Andrews Parish Vestry Book 1732-1797 of Brunswick County, Virginia*, p. 48.
- 412 “Brunswick County Deed Book 2, p. 147” – T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deeds 1740-1745*, p. 15; “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 2, p. 147” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 66.
- 413 “Brunswick County Deed Book 2, p. 136” – T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deeds 1740-1745*, pp. 13-14; “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 2, p. 136” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 65.
- 414 “P. 107” – Pawlett, Nathaniel Mason, *Brunswick County Road Orders 1732-1746*, p. 35.
- 415 “P. 107” – Pawlett, Nathaniel Mason, *Brunswick County Road Orders 1732-1746*, p. 35.
- 416 “P. 107” – Pawlett, Nathaniel Mason, *Brunswick County Road Orders 1732-1746*, p. 36.
- 417 “Brunswick County Deed Book 2, p. 158” – T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deeds 1740-1745*, p. 15; “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 2, p. 158” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 66.
- 418 “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 2, p. 160” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 67; Brunswick County Deed Book 2, p. 160” – T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deeds 1740-1745*, p. 15.
- 419 “Brunswick County Wills, 1739-1750, p. 49” — T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Wills, 1739-1750*, p. 16.
- 420 “P. 25” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Bath Parish Register of Dinwiddie County, Virginia, and St Andrews Parish Vestry Book 1732-1797 of Brunswick County, Virginia*, pp. 48-49.
- 421 “Brunswick County Deed Book 2, p. 315” – T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deeds 1740-1745*, p. 28; “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 2, p. 315” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 76.
- 422 “Brunswick County Deed Book 2, p. 319” – T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deeds 1740-1745*, p. 29; “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 2, p. 319” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 76.
- 423 “Brunswick County Will Book 2, p. 110” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 1, Will Books 2 and 3*, pp. 18-19.
- 424 “Pp. 27-28” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Bath Parish Register of Dinwiddie County, Virginia, and St Andrews Parish Vestry Book 1732-1797 of Brunswick County, Virginia*, pp. 49-50.

-
- 425 “Brunswick County Deed Book 2, p. 393” – T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deeds 1740-1745*, p. 35; “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 2, p. 393” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 80.
- 426 “Brunswick County Will Book 2, p. 63” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 1, Will Books 2 and 3*, p. 11.
- 427 “Brunswick County Will Book 2, p. 69” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 1, Will Books 2 and 3*, p. 11.
- 428 “Brunswick County Wills, 1739-1750, p. 70” — T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Wills, 1739-1750*, p. 21; “Brunswick County Will Book 2, p. 70” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 1, Will Books 2 and 3*, p. 12.
- 429 “Brunswick County Will Book 2, p. 71” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 1, Will Books 2 and 3*, p. 12; “Brunswick County Wills, 1739-1750, p. 71” — T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Wills, 1739-1750*, p. 21.
- 430 “Brunswick County Deed Book 2, p. 425” – T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deeds 1740-1745*, pp. 38-39; “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 2, p. 425” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 82.
- 431 “Brunswick County Deed Book 2, p. 428” – T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deeds 1740-1745*, p. 39; “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 2, p. 428” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, pp. 82-83.
- 432 “Brunswick County Wills, 1739-1750, p. 93” — T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Wills, 1739-1750*, p. 28.
- 433 “Brunswick County Deed Book 2, p. 454” – T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deeds 1740-1745*, p. 41; “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 2, p. 454” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 84.
- 434 “Brunswick County Deed Book 3, p. 3” – T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deeds 1745-1749*, p. 3.
- 435 “Brunswick County Will Book 3, p. 79” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 1, Will Books 2 and 3*, p. 75.
- 436 “P. 30” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Bath Parish Register of Dinwiddie County, Virginia, and St Andrews Parish Vestry Book 1732-1797 of Brunswick County, Virginia*, p. 51.
- 437 “Brunswick County Deed Book 3, p. 10” – T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deeds 1745-1749*, pp. 3-4.
- 438 “Brunswick County Will Book 2, p. 103” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 1, Will Books 2 and 3*, p. 17.
- 439 “Brunswick County Deed Book 3, p. 59” – T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deeds 1745-1749*, pp. 7-8.
- 440 “P. 32” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Bath Parish Register of Dinwiddie County, Virginia, and St Andrews Parish Vestry Book 1732-1797 of Brunswick County, Virginia*, p. 52.
- 441 “Brunswick County Deed Book 3, p. 111” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 2, 1744-1755*, pp. 7-8.
- 442 “P. 332” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Bath Parish Register of Dinwiddie County, Virginia, and St Andrews Parish Vestry Book 1732-1797 of Brunswick County, Virginia*, p. 53.
- 443 “Brunswick County Order Book 3, p. 10” – Pawlett, Nathaniel Mason, *Brunswick County Road Orders 1732-1746*, p. 36.
- 444 “Brunswick County Order Book 3, p. 37” – Pawlett, Nathaniel Mason, *Brunswick County Road Orders 1732-1746*, p. 38.
- 445 “Brunswick County Order Book 3, p. 40” – Pawlett, Nathaniel Mason, *Brunswick County Road Orders 1732-1746*, p. 38.
- 446 “Brunswick County Will Book 2, p. 120” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 1, Will Books 2 and 3*, p. 20.
- 447 “Pp. 34-35” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Bath Parish Register of Dinwiddie County, Virginia, and St Andrews Parish Vestry Book 1732-1797 of Brunswick County, Virginia*, pp. 53-55.
- 448 “Brunswick County Wills, 1739-1750, p. 128” — T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Wills, 1739-1750*, p. 39.
- 449 “Brunswick County Will Book 2, p. 134” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 1, Will Books 2 and 3*, p. 23.
- 450 “Brunswick County Will Book 2, p. 137” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 1, Will Books 2 and 3*, p. 23.

- 451 “Brunswick County Deed Book 3, pp. 385, 389” – T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deeds 1745-1749*, p. 39; “Brunswick County Deed Book 3, p. 385, 389” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 2, 1744-1755*, p. 26.
- 452 “Brunswick County Deed Book 3, p. 419” – T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deeds 1745-1749*, p. 42.
- 453 “Brunswick County Deed Book 3, pp. 510-518” – T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deeds 1745-1749*, pp. 51-57; “Brunswick County Deed Book 3, p. 510” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 2, 1744-1755*, pp. 33-38.
- 454 “Brunswick County Will Book 2, p. 153” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 1, Will Books 2 and 3*, p. 26.
- 455 “Brunswick County Deed Book 4, p. 104” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 2, 1744-1755*, pp. 52-53.
- 456 “Brunswick County Deed Book 3, p. 463” – T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deeds 1745-1749*, p. 46; “Brunswick County Deed Book 3, p. 463” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 2, 1744-1755*, p. 30.
- 457 “Brunswick County Deed Book 3, p. 466” – T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deeds 1745-1749*, pp. 46-47; “Brunswick County Deed Book 3, p. 466” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 2, 1744-1755*, p. 31.
- 458 “Brunswick County Deed Book 3, p. 464” – T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deeds 1745-1749*, p. 46; “Brunswick County Deed Book 3, p. 464” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 2, 1744-1755*, p. 31.
- 459 “Brunswick County Deed Book 3, p. 500” – T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deeds 1745-1749*, p. 50; “Brunswick County Deed Book 3, p. 500” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 2, 1744-1755*, p. 33.
- 460 “Brunswick County Deed Book 3, p. 533” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 2, 1744-1755*, p. 39.
- 461 “Brunswick County Deed Book 3, p. 557” – T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deeds 1745-1749*, pp. 60-61; “Brunswick County Deed Book 3, p. 557” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 2, 1744-1755*, p. 40.
- 462 “Brunswick County Deed Book 3, p. 547” – T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deeds 1745-1749*, p. 60; “Brunswick County Deed Book 3, p. 547” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 2, 1744-1755*, p. 40.
- 463 “Brunswick County Deed Book 3, p. 555” – T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deeds 1745-1749*, p. 60; “Brunswick County Deed Book 3, p. 555” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 2, 1744-1755*, p. 40.
- 464 “P. 39” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Bath Parish Register of Dinwiddie County, Virginia, and St Andrews Parish Vestry Book 1732-1797 of Brunswick County, Virginia*, p. 55.
- 465 Hall, Wilmer L., ed., *Executive Journals of the Council of Colonial Virginia*, Vol. V, 1 Nov 1739 - 7 May 1754, p. 298.
- 466 Hall, Wilmer L., ed., *Executive Journals of the Council of Colonial Virginia*, Vol. V, 1 Nov 1739 - 7 May 1754, p. 302.
- 467 Hall, Wilmer L., ed., *Executive Journals of the Council of Colonial Virginia*, Vol. V, 1 Nov 1739 - 7 May 1754, p. 304.
- 468 “Brunswick County Will Book 2, p. 156” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 1, Will Books 2 and 3*, pp. 26-27.
- 469 “Brunswick County Will Book 3, p. 171” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 1, Will Books 2 and 3*, p. 88.
- 470 “Brunswick County Will Book 4, p. 518” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 2, Will Books 4 and 5 (in part)*, pp. 75-76.
- 471 “Brunswick County Will Book 3, p. 23” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 1, Will Books 2 and 3*, p. 68.
- 472 Fothergill, Augusta, B., *Marriage Records of Brunswick County, Virginia, 1730-1852*, p. 125.
- 473 “Brunswick County Will Book 2, p. 180” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 1, Will Books 2 and 3*, p. 30.
- 474 “See SSV, Vol. 7, p. 168” — *The Southside Virginian*, Vol. 8, No. 1, January 1990, p. 32.
- 475 “Brunswick County Will Book 4, p. 485” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 2, Will Books 4 and 5 (in part)*, p. 69.

-
- 476 “See *Southside Virginia Families*, John B. Boddie (1955), vol. 1, p. 164” — *The Southside Virginian*, Vol. 8, No. 1, January 1990, p. 32.
- 477 *The Southside Virginian*, Vol. 8, No. 1, January 1990, pp. 31-32.
- 478 *The Southside Virginian*, Vol. 8, No. 1, January 1990, p. 32. See also Fothergill, Augusta, B., *Marriage Records of Brunswick County, Virginia, 1730-1852*, p. 55. They were married 4 Mar 1726
- 479 “Brunswick County Deed Book 4, p. 176” — Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 2, 1744-1755*, p. 57.
- 480 “Brunswick County Deed Book 4, p. 179” — Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 2, 1744-1755*, p. 57.
- 481 “P. 42” — Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Bath Parish Register of Dinwiddie County, Virginia, and St Andrews Parish Vestry Book 1732-1797 of Brunswick County, Virginia*, pp. 56-57.
- 482 “P. 44” — Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Bath Parish Register of Dinwiddie County, Virginia, and St Andrews Parish Vestry Book 1732-1797 of Brunswick County, Virginia*, pp. 57-58.
- 483 “Brunswick County Will Book 3, p. 257” — Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 1, Will Books 2 and 3*, p. 101.
- 484 “Brunswick County Will Book 3, p. 33” — Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 1, Will Books 2 and 3*, p. 70.
- 485 “Pp. 45-48” — Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Bath Parish Register of Dinwiddie County, Virginia, and St Andrews Parish Vestry Book 1732-1797 of Brunswick County, Virginia*, pp. 58-59.
- 486 “Brunswick County Deed Book 5, p. 149” — Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 2, 1744-1755*, p. 69.
- 487 “Brunswick County Will Book 3, p. 50” — Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 1, Will Books 2 and 3*, p. 71.
- 488 “Brunswick County Deed Book 5, p. 158” — Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 2, 1744-1755*, p. 70.
- 489 “Brunswick County Will Book 3, p. 366” — Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 1, Will Books 2 and 3*, pp. 118-119.
- 490 “P. 52” — Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Bath Parish Register of Dinwiddie County, Virginia, and St Andrews Parish Vestry Book 1732-1797 of Brunswick County, Virginia*, p. 60.
- 491 “Brunswick County Deed Book 5, p. 198” — Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 2, 1744-1755*, p. 72.
- 492 “Brunswick County Will Book 3, p. 80” — Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 1, Will Books 2 and 3*, p. 75.
- 493 “Brunswick County Will Book 3, p. 81” — Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 1, Will Books 2 and 3*, p. 75.
- 494 “Brunswick County Will Book 3, p. 501” — Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 1, Will Books 2 and 3*, p. 136.
- 495 “Brunswick County Will Book 3, p. 245” — Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 1, Will Books 2 and 3*, p. 98.
- 496 “Brunswick County Deed Book 5, p. 315” — Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 2, 1744-1755*, p. 80.
- 497 “Brunswick County Deed Book 5, p. 333” — Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 2, 1744-1755*, p. 80.
- 498 “Brunswick County Deed Book 5, p. 431” — Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 2, 1744-1755*, pp. 87-88.
- 499 “Brunswick County Deed Book 5, p. 331” — Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 2, 1744-1755*, p. 81.
- 500 “Brunswick County Deed Book 5, p. 370” — Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 2, 1744-1755*, p. 83.
- 501 “Brunswick County Will Book 3, p. 94” — Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 1, Will Books 2 and 3*, p. 77.
- 502 “Brunswick County Deed Book 5, p. 357” — Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 2, 1744-1755*, p. 82.

-
- 503 “Brunswick County Will Book 3, p. 109” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 1, Will Books 2 and 3*, p. 78.
- 504 “Brunswick County Deed Book 5, p. 408” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 2, 1744-1755*, p. 86.
- 505 “Brunswick County Will Book 3, p. 114” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 1, Will Books 2 and 3*, p. 79.
- 506 “Pp. 58-59” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Bath Parish Register of Dinwiddie County, Virginia, and St Andrews Parish Vestry Book 1732-1797 of Brunswick County, Virginia*, pp. 61-62.
- 507 “Brunswick County Deed Book 5, p. 567” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 2, 1744-1755*, p. 97.
- 508 “Brunswick County Will Book 3, p. 252” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 1, Will Books 2 and 3*, p. 100.
- 509 “P. 59” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Bath Parish Register of Dinwiddie County, Virginia, and St Andrews Parish Vestry Book 1732-1797 of Brunswick County, Virginia*, p. 62.
- 510 “Brunswick County Deed Book 5, p. 568” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 2, 1744-1755*, p. 97.
- 511 “P. 60” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Bath Parish Register of Dinwiddie County, Virginia, and St Andrews Parish Vestry Book 1732-1797 of Brunswick County, Virginia*, p. 62.
- 512 “Brunswick County Deed Book 5, p. 662” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 2, 1744-1755*, p. 103.
- 513 “Brunswick County Will Book 3, p. 144” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 1, Will Books 2 and 3*, p. 84.
- 514 Holcomb, Brent H., *Petitions of Land from the South Carolina Council Journals, Volume IV: 1754-1756*, p. 77.
- 515 Holcomb, Brent H., *Petitions of Land from the South Carolina Council Journals, Volume IV: 1754-1756*, p. 77.
- 516 “Brunswick County, Va., Deed Book 5, p. 646” — “Some Migrations from Virginia to South Carolina” by Mary M. Bell, C.G.R.S., Arlington, Va.; article in *The South Carolina Magazine of Ancestral Research*, Vol. XI, No. 2, Spring 1983, pp. 97-98.
- 517 Holcomb, Brent H., *Petitions of Land from the South Carolina Council Journals, Volume IV: 1754-1756*, p. 251.
- 518 “Brunswick County Deed Book 5, p. 747” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 2, 1744-1755*, p. 108.
- 519 “Brunswick County Will Book 3, p. 166” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 1, Will Books 2 and 3*, p. 87.
- 520 “P. 67” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Bath Parish Register of Dinwiddie County, Virginia, and St Andrews Parish Vestry Book 1732-1797 of Brunswick County, Virginia*, p. 65.
- 521 “Land Patent Book 31, *Magazine of Virginia Genealogy*, Vol. 31, No. 3, Aug 1993, p. 245” — provided by Sandra Ellerbe Krutilek of Pacific Palisades, California, in a personal correspondence dated 1 Feb 1996.
- 522 “Brunswick County Will Book 3, p. 224” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 1, Will Books 2 and 3*, p. 95.
- 523 “Brunswick County Will Book 3, p. 250” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 1, Will Books 2 and 3*, pp. 99-100.
- 524 “Brunswick County Will Book 4, p. 123” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 2, Will Books 4 and 5 (in part)*, pp. 22-23.
- 525 “Brunswick County Will Book 3, p. 234” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 1, Will Books 2 and 3*, p. 97.
- 526 “Brunswick County Will Book 3, p. 274” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 1, Will Books 2 and 3*, p. 104.
- 527 “Brunswick County Will Book 3, p. 261” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 1, Will Books 2 and 3*, p. 102.
- 528 “Brunswick County Will Book 3, p. 297” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 1, Will Books 2 and 3*, p. 108.
- 529 “Brunswick County Deed Book 6, p. 725” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 3, 1755-1764*, p. 57.

-
- 530 “Brunswick County Deed Book 6, p. 726” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 3, 1755-1764*, p. 57.
- 531 “Brunswick County Will Book 4, p. 332” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 2, Will Books 4 and 5 (in part)*, p. 53.
- 532 “Brunswick County Will Book 4, p. 349” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 2, Will Books 4 and 5 (in part)*, p. 55.
- 533 “Extracts from Brunswick County Orphans Book (1740-1781), p. 212 (1764)” — *The Southside Virginian*, Vol. 9, No. 4, October - December 1991.
- 534 “Widow of John (D.B. III; 111” — Fothergill, Augusta B., *Marriage Records of Brunswick County, Virginia, 1730-1852*, p. 123.
- 535 “Brunswick County Will Book 4, p. 123” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 2, Will Books 4 and 5 (in part)*, pp. 22-23.
- 536 “Brunswick County Will Book 4, p. 513” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 2, Will Books 4 and 5 (in part)*, p. 74.
- 537 Information obtained from an image of the James Wall Bible, at the Library of Virginia internet site.
- 538 Brown, Douglas Summer, *Historical and Biographical Sketches of Greensville County, Virginia*, p. 67.
- 539 “Brunswick County Will Book 3, p. 517” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 1, Will Books 2 and 3*, p. 138.
- 540 *The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. XXXIII, No. 2, April 1925, p. 183.
- 541 “Brunswick County Will Book 4, p. 189” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 2, Will Books 4 and 5 (in part)*, pp. 33-34.
- 542 Brown, Douglas Summer, *Historical and Biographical Sketches of Greensville County, Virginia*, p. 492.
- 543 “Patent Book No. 13, p. 441” – Nugent, Nell Marion, *Cavaliers and Pioneers, Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents and Grants, Volume Three: 1695-1732*, p. 366.
- 544 “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 1, p. 402” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 43.
- 545 “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 1, p. 404” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 44.
- 546 “Nugent, *Cavaliers and Pioneers IV*, p. 179 (Patent Book 18, p. 174)” — information on Family Group Sheet provided by Sandra Ellerbe Krutilek.
- 547 “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 1, p. 544” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 55.
- 548 “Brunswick County Deed Book 2, p. 66” – T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deeds 1740-1745*, p. 8; “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 2, p. 66” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 60.
- 549 “Brunswick County Deed Book 2, p. 89” – T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deeds 1740-1745*, p. 9; “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 2, p. 89” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 62.
- 550 “Brunswick County Deed Book 2, p. 87” – T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deeds 1740-1745*, p. 9; “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 2, p. 87” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 62.
- 551 “Brunswick County Deed Book 2, p. 158” – T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deeds 1740-1745*, p. 15; “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 2, p. 158” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 66.
- 552 “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 2, p. 160” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 67; Brunswick County Deed Book 2, p. 160” – T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deeds 1740-1745*, p. 15.
- 553 “Brunswick County Deed Book 2, p. 182” – T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deeds 1740-1745*, p. 17; “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 2, p. 182” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 68.
- 554 “Brunswick County Deed Book 2, p. 190” – T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deeds 1740-1745*, p. 18; “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 2, p. 190” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 68.

-
- 555 “Brunswick County Deed Book 2, p. 201” – T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deeds 1740-1745*, p. 19;
 “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 2, p. 201” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 69.
- 556 “Brunswick County Deed Book 2, p. 203” – T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deeds 1740-1745*, p. 19;
 “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 2, p. 203” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 69.
- 557 “Brunswick County Deed Book 2, p. 247” – T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deeds 1740-1745*, p. 23;
 “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 2, p. 247” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 72.
- 558 “Brunswick County Deed Book 2, p. 286” – T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deeds 1740-1745*, p. 26;
 “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 2, p. 286” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 75.
- 559 “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 2, p. 406” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 81.
- 560 “Brunswick County Wills, 1739-1750, p. 86” — T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Wills, 1739-1750*, p. 26.
- 561 “Brunswick County Deed Book 2, p. 476” – T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deeds 1740-1745*, pp. 45-46;
 “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 2, p. 476” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 87.
- 562 “Brunswick County Deed Book 2, p. 474” – T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deeds 1740-1745*, p. 45;
 “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 2, p. 474” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 86.
- 563 “Brunswick County Will Book 2, p. 86” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 1, Will Books 2 and 3*, pp. 14-15.
- 564 “Brunswick County Deed & Will Book 2, p. 496” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 1, 1732-1745*, p. 88.
- 565 “Brunswick County Wills, 1739-1750, p. 103” — T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Wills, 1739-1750*, p. 31.
- 566 “Brunswick County Deed Book 3, p. 141” – T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deeds 1745-1749*, p. 15;
 “Brunswick County Deed Book 3, p. 141” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 2, 1744-1755*, p. 9.
- 567 “Brunswick County Deed Book 3, p. 160” – T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deeds 1745-1749*, p. 17;
 “Brunswick County Deed Book 3, p. 160” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 2, 1744-1755*, p. 10.
- 568 “Brunswick County Deed Book 3, p. 215” – T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deeds 1745-1749*, p. 22;
 “Brunswick County Deed Book 3, pp. 215, 217” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 2, 1744-1755*, p. 14.
- 569 “Brunswick County Deed Book 3, p. 190” – T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deeds 1745-1749*, p. 19;
 “Brunswick County Deed Book 3, p. 190” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 2, 1744-1755*, p. 12.
- 570 Neale, Janet Gay, *Brunswick County, Virginia, 1720-1975*, p. 377.
- 571 Neale, Janet Gay, *Brunswick County, Virginia, 1720-1975*, pp. 380-381.
- 572 Neale, Janet Gay, *Brunswick County, Virginia, 1720-1975*, p. 405.
- 573 Neale, Janet Gay, *Brunswick County, Virginia, 1720-1975*, p. 393.
- 574 “Brunswick County Wills, 1739-1750, p. 128” — T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Wills, 1739-1750*, p. 39.
- 575 “Brunswick County Deed Book 3, p. 247” – T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deeds 1745-1749*, p. 25;
 “Brunswick County Deed Book 3, p. 247” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 2, 1744-1755*, p. 16.
- 576 “Brunswick County Will Book 2, p. 134” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 1, Will Books 2 and 3*, p. 23.
- 577 “Brunswick County Deed Book 3, p. 303” — T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deeds, 1745-1749*, p. 30.
- 578 “Brunswick County Will Book 2, p. 133” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 1, Will Books 2 and 3*, pp. 22-23.

-
- 579 “Brunswick County Will Book 2, p. 136” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 1, Will Books 2 and 3*, p. 23.
- 580 “Brunswick County Deed Book 3, p. 358” – T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deeds 1745-1749*, pp. 36-37; “Brunswick County Deed Book 3, p. 358” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 2, 1744-1755*, p. 24.
- 581 “Brunswick County Will Book 2, p. 179” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 1, Will Books 2 and 3*, p. 30.
- 582 “Brunswick County Deed Book 3, p. 436” – T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deeds 1745-1749*, pp. 43-44; “Brunswick County Deed Book 3, p. 436” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 2, 1744-1755*, p. 29.
- 583 “Brunswick County Will Book 2, p. 153” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 1, Will Books 2 and 3*, p. 26.
- 584 “Brunswick County Will Book 2, p. 166” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 1, Will Books 2 and 3*, p. 28.
- 585 “Brunswick County Deed Book 3, p. 547” – T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deeds 1745-1749*, p. 60; “Brunswick County Deed Book 3, p. 547” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 2, 1744-1755*, p. 40.
- 586 “Brunswick County Deed Book 3, p. 562” – T.L.C. Genealogy, *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deeds 1745-1749*, p. 61; “Brunswick County Deed Book 3, p. 562” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 2, 1744-1755*, pp. 40-41.
- 587 “Brunswick County Will Book 3, p. 23” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 1, Will Books 2 and 3*, p. 68.
- 588 “P. 41” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Bath Parish Register of Dinwiddie County, Virginia, and St Andrews Parish Vestry Book 1732-1797 of Brunswick County, Virginia*, p. 56.
- 589 “Brunswick County Deed Book 4, p. 179” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 2, 1744-1755*, p. 57.
- 590 “Brunswick County Will Book 3, p. 6” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 1, Will Books 2 and 3*, p. 66.
- 591 “Brunswick County Deed Book 4, p. 95” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 2, 1744-1755*, p. 52.
- 592 “Brunswick County Deed Book 5, p. 1” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 2, 1744-1755*, p. 61.
- 593 “P. 44” – Hopkins, William Lindsay, *Bath Parish Register of Dinwiddie County, Virginia, and St Andrews Parish Vestry Book 1732-1797 of Brunswick County, Virginia*, pp. 57-58.
- 594 “Brunswick County Will Book 3, p. 50” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 1, Will Books 2 and 3*, p. 71.
- 595 “Brunswick County Deed Book 5, p. 196” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 2, 1744-1755*, p. 72.
- 596 “Brunswick County Will Book 3, p. 84” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 1, Will Books 2 and 3*, p. 76.
- 597 “Brunswick County Deed Book 5, p. 348” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 2, 1744-1755*, p. 82.
- 598 “Brunswick County Deed Book 5, p. 431” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 2, 1744-1755*, pp. 87-88.
- 599 “Brunswick County Deed Book 5, p. 331” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 2, 1744-1755*, p. 81.
- 600 “Brunswick County Will Book 3, p. 94” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 1, Will Books 2 and 3*, p. 77.
- 601 “Brunswick County Will Book 3, p. 114” – Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 1, Will Books 2 and 3*, p. 79.
- 602 Thomas, Anne Wall, *The Walls of Walltown*, pp. 22-23.
- 603 Holcomb, Brent H., *Petitions of Land from the South Carolina Council Journals, Volume IV: 1754-1756*, p. 77.
- 604 Holcomb, Brent H., *Petitions of Land from the South Carolina Council Journals, Volume IV: 1754-1756*, p. 77.

- 605 “Brunswick County, Va., Deed Book 5, p. 646” — “Some Migrations from Virginia to South Carolina” by Mary M. Bell, C.G.R.S., Arlington, Va.; article in *The South Carolina Magazine of Ancestral Research*, Vol. XI, No. 2, Spring 1983, pp. 97-98.
- 606 “Deed Book Q-Q, p. 266” — Langley, Clara A., *South Carolina Deed Abstracts, 1719-1772*, Vol. III, p. 9.
- 607 “Brunswick County Deed Book 5, p. 747” — Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 2, 1744-1755*, p. 108.
- 608 “Brunswick County Deed Book 5, p. 760” — Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Deed Books, Volume 2, 1744-1755*, pp. 109-110.
- 609 Holcomb, Brent H., *Petitions of Land from the South Carolina Council Journals, Volume IV: 1754-1756*, p. 251.
- 610 Holcomb, Brent H., *Petitions of Land from the South Carolina Council Journals, Volume IV: 1754-1756*, pp. 267-268.
- 611 “Deed Book Y-Y, p. 147” — Langley, Clara A., *South Carolina Deed Abstracts, 1719-1772*, Vol. III, p. 164.
- 612 “Deed Book T-T, p. 326” — Langley, Clara A., *South Carolina Deed Abstracts, 1719-1772*, Vol. III, pp. 78-79.
- 613 “VII, p. 146” — Esker, Katie-Prince Ward, *South Carolina Memorials, Vol. II, 1731-1776*, pp. 100-101.
- 614 “Brunswick County Will Book 4, p. 123” — Bradley, Dr. Stephen E., Jr., *Brunswick County, Virginia, Will Books, Volume 2, Will Books 4 and 5 (in part)*, pp. 22-23.
- 615 “Deed Book C-3, p. 628” — Langley, Clara A., *South Carolina Deed Abstracts, 1719-1772*, Vol. III, p. 259.
- 616 “Deed Book G-3, p. 592” — Langley, Clara A., *South Carolina Deed Abstracts, 1719-1772*, Vol. III, p. 354.
- 617 Bridges, Myrtle N., *Final Words, 772 Original Wills by Richmond County, North Carolina Testators 1779-1915*, pp. 576-577.
- 618 Date of birth and death from his grave marker in Richmond County, North Carolina.
- 619 Wall Family Folder, Albemarle, Stanly County, North Carolina, library.
- 620 John Wall Family Bible Records, North Carolina State Archives:
<http://digital.ncdcr.gov/cdm/ref/collection/p15012coll1/id/58942>
- 621 Bridges, Myrtle N., *Final Words, 772 Original Wills by Richmond County, North Carolina Testators 1779-1915*, pp. 571-572.
- 622 Family Group Sheet provided by Sandy Ellerbe Krutilek of Pacific Palisades, California, in personal correspondence dated 17 Oct 1995.
- 623 Family Group Sheet provided by Sandy Ellerbe Krutilek of Pacific Palisades, California, in personal correspondence dated 17 Oct 1995.
- 624 McSwain, Eleanor Pratt Covington, *My Folk*, p. 60.
- 625 “William Montgomery Clemens (compiler), *North and South Carolina Marriages from Earliest Colonial Days to the Civil War* (New York: E. P. Dutton, c. 1927) — cited in Thomas, Anne Wall, *The Walls of Walltown*, p. 21.
- 626 Bridges, Myrtle N., *Final Words, 772 Original Wills by Richmond County, North Carolina Testators 1779-1915*, p. 101.
- 627 listed as “Nancy Love” in Sullivan, Mrs. William Henry, Jr., National Society Of The Daughters Of The American Revolution, *DAR Patriot Index, Vol. I*, p. 158.
- 628 White, Eurie Covington, *Covington Cousins*, pp. 29-30.
- 629 McSwain, Eleanor Pratt Covington, *My Folk*, p. 60.
- 630 Bridges, Myrtle N., *Final Words, 772 Original Wills by Richmond County, North Carolina Testators 1779-1915*, pp. 288-289.
- 631 listed as “Nancy Love” in Sullivan, Mrs. William Henry, Jr., National Society Of The Daughters Of The American Revolution, *DAR Patriot Index, Vol. I*, p. 158.
- 632 Family Group Sheet provided by Sandy Ellerbe Krutilek of Pacific Palisades, California, in personal correspondence dated 17 Oct 1995.
- 633 McSwain, Eleanor Pratt Covington, *My Folk*, p. 60.
- 634 McSwain, Eleanor Pratt Covington, *My Folk*, p. 60. “Sister of Major William Wall, a commander in the Whig forces in 1771 along the Pee Dee River.” — “Richmond County Families,” *Richmond Post-Dispatch* (Rockingham, N.C.), 10 Sep 1953, cited in Thomas, Anne Wall, *The Walls of Walltown*.